Alexander CLEVELAND II [Orange County, VA, Land Records: Alexander Cleveland (alone) deeds John Taylor, 22 Nov 1752, 100 acres, part of a patent granted to Lawrence Franklyn for 400 acres, consid. 5 shillings; cross mark to Cleveland's name to deed. Same to same, 23 Nov 1752, 100 acres, part of patent to same party, consid. L12.108.] Born: 1659, probably Occuquan, Prince William County, VA. Married: c1694, probably Northumberland County, VA, to Milley Presley (Alexander and Milley/Milly Presley Cleveland advanced the Southern Line of Clevelands, who migrated westward into primarily Southern states like Georgia, the Carolinas, Alabama, Louisiana, Missouri, Texas, etc. Alexander and Milley/Milly are fairly well accepted as "authentic." The controvery and questions lie with the father of this Alexander (see Original Immigrant of the Southern Clevelands). Died: 1770, probably Blue Run, Orange County, VA. Buried: probably Blue Run, Orange County, VA. Ad Info: 6 Feb 1764, Orange County, VA, bought 100 acres from Lawrence and Mary Franklin, part of 400 acres patented by Lawrence [DB 13, p. 49].

The late June Rayfield Welch, another Cleveland researcher and a former history professor and author, was among many who doubt the Cromwell connection. "The Oliver Cromwell fairy tale," he wrote, "still seems to have much life in it. It always has. Colonel Ben [Cleveland] was not the only one who wanted to believe in such a descent. It made for a good story. It was something to talk about back when a Davy Crockett was half lion and half alligator.

"The number of times the Cromwell name has been used suggests the popularity of the story--not the truth of the tale. No one ever accused Colonel Ben Cleveland of being a scholar or researcher.

"The historical dates make it impossible for Ben and father to have descended from Cromwell. Furthermore, my recollection is that the book which lovers of the tradition cite was fiction, written and published as such.

"We all love a good story; as Frank Dobie wrote about an incident at the Alamo: 'If it isn't true, it ought to be.'"

Grace, however, doesn't so readily write off the authenticity of the story. "Alexander Cleveland I wrote ONE book," she points out. "It was in all likelihood HIS Diary, an account of his life, he was no author, at least we have never heard of anything else he wrote. His book was written as the truth (maybe more descriptive than necessary, but it was NOT fiction). Why would Rev. Mark Noble, a British biographer, write in his *Memoirs of the Protectoral-House of Cromwell*, 'there's no doubt Cromwell had natural sons, but these adventures seem too marvelous to be true.' Had Cleveland's book been written AS FICTION, there would have been no need for this comment. Alexander's book was first published after his death, with his consent by his son Alexander II. First in 1731, a second edition with a French translation in 1741, and another edition in 1760.

"The dates fit perfectly; Oliver Williams alias Cromwell b. April 1599; Alexander Cleveland I b. c1629; Alexander II b. c1659; John Cleveland b. c1700; Col. Benjamin Cleveland b. 26 May 1738.

"The above Alexander is not to be confused with the Alexander Cleveland b. 31 Jul 1687, s/o Roger and Dorcas Cleveland, who also had a son named John.

"None of us are researching fairy tales, that we know of anyway. As Sherlock Holmes once said, 'What cannot be proved, cannot be disproved.'"

With no actual documentation uncovered at this time, each researcher must make his/her own decision based on the information that is available. More information about Mr. Cleveland?s book, *The Life and Adventures of Mr. Cleveland, the Natural Son of Oliver Cromwell*, will be

available at this website at a later date.

I am deeply grateful to Grace Lee Smith Green for her diligent research, her generosity in sharing her material, and her continuing support of CFCRS.

c1995 by Vikki L. Jeanne Cleveland and Cleveland Family Chronicles
All rights reserved.

Links to Other Clevelands

Cleveland Family Chronicles
Cleveland Family Forum
Edmund Janes Cleveland and Horace Gillette Cleveland
Original Immigrant of the Southern Clevelands
Original Immigrant of the Northern Clevelands
In Memory of L. Jeanne Cleveland
The Cleveland Connection to Black Hawk Down: SSG William David Cleveland, Jr.
The Cleveland Coat-of-Arms
Colonel Benjamin Cleveland
"Sweet Lips: The Battle of King's Mountain"
President Grover Cleveland
Early History of the Cleveland Family
The Prevost Novel on "The Natural Son of Cromwell"
More Genealogical Links
Rooting Out Your AnceStory: A Primer for Beginning Genealogy

E-mail Vikki L. Jeanne Cleveland at
vikki4cfc(at)yahoo.com

Background courtesy of Graphics by Tess
Graphics courtesy of Heraldry and Coat-of-Arms Web Ring
Cromwell photo courtesy of Bob Cromwell

Site Sponsors WHOWHERE? Gamesville Rhapsody WIRED

Angelfire Build your own FREE website at Angelfire.com Share: del.icio.us | digg | reddit | Twitter | facebook

Want to *fine tune* your PPC campaign?

Cleveland Family Chronicles

The Life and Entertaining Adventures of Mr. Cleveland, Natural Son of Oliver Cromwell

***Vikki's Note:** In 1996, I received copies of correspondence from Cleveland Family Chronicles Research Society (CFCRS) members John Arnett, Grace Green, and the late June Rayfield Welch concerning the possible connection between Oliver Cromwell and the Cleveland line, and the infamous book supposedly written by Cromwell's "natural son." Their genealogical "triumvirate" may be contributing as much to our family research efforts as Horace and Edmund's worthy genealogical volumes of 1899. Many thanks to them for their continuing support of and contributions to CFCRS.]*

[From a letter to Grace Green, dated 2 Jan 1996]

Dear Grace,

I've read with interest your comments in the CFCRS and have been intending to write you anyway to inquire more about what you knew regarding the Cleveland-Cromwell connection....

This past year I read Antonia Fraser's *Cromwell* and found the study of his life most interesting. Like most of the Cleveland descendants, I had hoped that the connection would eventually turn out to be correct...and it may yet be. On a trip to Washington a year or so ago, I copied some Coffey material and noted in the Coffey family writings a similar interest in trying to make a connection. A Rice Coffey who was the grandson of John Cleveland (m. Elizabeth Coffey) was quite certain that his grandfather was descended from English nobility, and several subsequent family members apparently claimed a Lady Axminster to have been an ancestor.

In the Draper manuscripts Mr. Draper had included some correspondence with a Mrs. Lingow of Forkville, TN, who wrote that a William Cromwell was the "natural son of Oliver Cromwell" who wrote the four-volume *Life and Adventures* book of which she had a copy (published in 1760 by Livingston, Fletcher, et al.) She also claimed that William's son Alexander Cleveland, Sr., was born in England and then moved to Woburn, MA, and that his son Alexander Cleveland, Jr., was born in MA and moved to Albemarle County, VA, where he died, according to her, at age 100. Mrs. Lingow's grandfather was John Cleveland (m. Elizabeth Coffey), and her father was Jeremiah Cleveland. Her given name was Martha Cleveland, and she was in her 80's when she wrote to Mr. Draper in the early 1870's. However, Draper also had correspondence with a John H. Watkins, who knew Mrs. Lingow personally and had also read the Cleveland book. In July 1874, Watkins wrote Draper, "Mrs. Lingow's

mind is nearly gone...and she also believes that Benjamin Franklin is an ancestor." He further stated, "I have read *The life of Mr. Cleveland* and am confident that descent from Cromwell all originated from this story, and that the 'history' of Col. Cleveland's spoken of by Mrs. Watson [a friend or relative of Mrs. Lingow?s] was also the same thing. I am inclined to look at the book as a poorly written sensational novel." *[Vikki's Note: In Mrs. Lingow's defense, her grandparents, John and Elizabeth Coffey Cleveland, had a daughter, Mary, who married Bernard Franklin. Bernard and Mary Cleveland Franklin had a son named Benjamin Franklin, and several descendants of Bernard and Mary also carried that name.]*

Nevertheless, legends die hard, and I was hoping like most of us that there would be some truth in the tradition. Thus, when I learned from a distant cousin who is interested in genealogy about a company in Michigan which specialized in finding and copying books which are long out of print, I decided to see if they could find the book and make a copy for me.... I called them and they were able to check their computer and actually had a copy of the book in microfilm. I bit the bullet and ordered the complete four volumes (when they sent the copies it was five volumes). The cost was outrageous, but I thought I could provide a service to the Cleveland descendants by checking it out personally. I am still trying to get through it and have another volume to finish reading. What I had planned to do then was to write out a synopsis of the ? plot? and story line with the names which are mentioned and send it to Vikki to publish in the CFCRS bulletin. There are some 1500 4x6 inch pages and the *S*'s are printed as *F*'s, but I eventually would like to try scanning the book into a computer or have it transcribed and then printed in a more condensed type and made available to any who would want to read the book themselves.

Clearly, this is the book of which we have heard so much. Its official title is *Le philosophe anglais; ou, Histoire de Monsieur Cleveland, fil naturel de Cromwell, ecrite par lui meme (The Life and Entertaining Adventures of Mr. Cleveland, Natural Son of Oliver Cromwell, Written by Himself.)* It was written by Abbe (Antoine Francois) Prevost (1697-1763). He was one of several 18th century novel writers (others being Daniel Defoe, Samuel Richardson, Henry Fielding, Jonathan Swift, John Arbuthnot, et al.) The Library has a multivolume series called Literature Criticism and in Volume I, *Literature Criticism from 1400 to 1800*, there?s a lengthy section on Prevost's works and the comments of many critics about his work over the ensuing years. Prevost, according to the article, wrote at least nine other works, the best known apparently was *Memoirs and Adventures of a Man of Quality, Written Originally in the French Tongue by Himself after His Retirement from the World* (1738). The *Life of...Mr. Cleveland* was written in 1741 primarily to earn money according to Prevost. Prevost was trained as a Jesuit and got a Papal dispensation which permitted him to join the Benedictines where he had more freedom to write.

I won't go through the story line at this time, but will get to work setting it out for you and others to see. You might be interested to know some of the characters, though. Mr. Cleveland is never referred to by his first name. He has a grandfather Cleveland (no first name) who was a Royalist in the Court of Charles I and later of Charles II. The grandfather disowned his daughter, Elizabeth, because of her sympathies with the Protestants and she had a liaison with Oliver Cromwell. Elizabeth and her son by Oliver, Mr. Cleveland, were treated very badly by Oliver, who tried to have them killed. [Oliver is portrayed in a very poor light in the novel and one wonders why the Clevelands, if they read the book, would have been eager to claim kinship!] It turns out that a woman named Bridge also had an affair with Oliver, and Mr. Cleveland later developed a friendship with the son Mr. Bridge (no first name). Mr. Cleveland then meets a Lord Axminster, whose mother was poorly treated by Oliver as well, and they have many adventures together. Mr. Cleveland eventually marries Lord Axminster's daughter, Fanny, but she later deserts him. Mr. Cleveland has may adventures in Virginia, the Carolinas, and the Caribbean [with some obvious errors in geography which indicate Prevost was never there] and spends much of his time bewailing the inability of his philosophy to protect him from the twists of fate and passion...

I am descended from Robert Cleveland's daughter, Fanny, and I assume that her name may have come from the book as well. It's of interest that Fanny named her first daughter, also of my line, Clarissa Harlowe after the heroine of a Samuel Richardson novel of the period by the same name.

I suppose there's still the possibility that there was a Mr. Cleveland whom Prevost knew of who had boasted that he was the illegitimate son of Oliver Cromwell and then Prevost just embellished the story somewhat. Or it could be all fiction. One item I haven't been able to find any information about is whether there was an actual Lord or Lady Axminster. I haven't been able to find any mention of the Axminsters in various books on English nobility. There is a town of Axminster in Devonshire near a spot where Mr. Cleveland, in the novel, hid out in some caves and met the Lord Axminster, but I don't know if anyone more versed in English genealogy has looked into that line.

In her book on Cromwell, Fraser discounts any illicit affairs by Cromwell though there is that period of about 1620 when he was apparently living a raucous life.

In the LDS Library, as you know, there are very few (actually only 2) Alexander Clevelands before 1700, and we may be descended from one or both of them. Of course, there's the Abingdon records which seem to show Roger is our ancestor, but he could have had a brother, Alexander...

Hopefully, we'll be able to make some more sense of this some day. I am particularly interested in the Baptist origins of the Clevelands and wonder when that transformation occurred. There were some notable Puritans named Roger (including Roger Williams and Roger Wilson), and it may be that his name was given in their memory. We'll keep on searching.

Do you have any more information about Alexander Cleveland who m. 1604 to Priscilla Cantrill in St. Andrew-the-Great, Cambridge, England? As you know, there's an Alexander Cleveland mentioned in the LDS files from an unnamed county in England who is said to have been born in 1659. Do you think this could have been a brother of Roger Cleveland? We don't know when Roger was born, but since he was in Gloucester, VA, working for his landlord, Robert Bryan, in November 1670, I've assumed he was born before the 1659 Alexander and possibly a brother. I'm assuming that Roger and his brother Alexander were grandsons of the Alexander who married Priscilla and possibly distant cousins of the Northern Cleveland line.

As to Alexander I (b. 1687) having been the one about whom his son, Alexander II (b. 1712), wrote a biography, I don't know. It was 1749 when Alexander II's seventh child was born and given the name Oliver. It could be that by that time he had read Prevost's novel which was published in 1741 and decided to latch on to that connection.

...I read part of the Prevost book and noted that "Fanny" was actually Frances, so I guess that was her real name and she was called Fanny as in the book. It would make sense that her name came from the book since I don't think the name Frances occurs anywhere else in the family line up to that time.

There's still that nagging question about whether there really was a Lady Axminster in history and whether there is some historical fact that Prevost was drawing upon. An English genealogist might be able to help us if you know any.

Sincerely,
John Arnett

[From a letter to John Arnett, dated 7 Jan 1996]

Dear John,

I received your letter Friday. I can't believe it! That is really the Cleveland Book we have looked for, for 200 years....

Prevost himself says, "These Papers were given to me by Mr. Cleveland, the author's son, a person advanced in years." He says he lives now in Kingsfleet, Westminster. This had to be before 1734. (Alex Cleveland II was born c1659, died 1770 in VA.) Prevost says he first saw the Papers in Paris where he and Mr. Cleveland were at the time. He says, "I was very urgent with him to have them printed, persuaded that they would be a very acceptable present to the public. He told me that the only objection he had to my proposal was the confused method in which they were writ; and the difficult task it would be to digest them in such a manner, as might make them worthy of appearing in the world especially as he was engaged in a tedious lawsuit (maybe we can find that in English records?) which took up the greatest part of his time. This I obviated by a modest offer of my service, which my good friend accepted; and an ingenious French gentleman, who understands the English toung [sic] perfectly well, agreeing to share with me in it, we methodized it in the manner in which it is now published, without altering a single circumstance in the whole work...."

We must remember that this book was written by Mr. Cleveland probably late in life and he had read a lot of books in his youth. Living in the cave (Merlin?) was maybe only a few days but to a boy under the age of 10 (his mother died before he was 15) it would seem like a long time. This book has most likely been exaggerated by Mr. Cleveland, that may have been one of the reasons his son didn't want it published. The Indian thing seems a little far-fetched.

I have the novel by Lady Antonia Fraser. She has been loyal to her beliefs, as has Rev. Mark Noble, no "bad" things from him. The British are funny that way. I think Lyman Draper, although a noted historian, has in this case repeated the beliefs of other authors.

Grace Green

[From a letter to John Arnett, dated 7 Jan 1996]

Dear John:

Bless your heart! No one else would have done this very appropriate and necessary thing. Thank you.

You are quite correct in stating that many of us would like for the Cromwell connection to be true--it makes for a great story. In fact, a few years ago the British had come upon an ancient pike that still had the head of Cromwell impaled upon it. They purported to not know what they should do with it. (Simply restoring it to the coffin containing the body had not occurred to them.) As a leg-pull I thought seriously about writing and asserting that I was a descendant and directing that Oliver Cromwell's head be sent along to me.

But there is no evidence. Lots of years ago I came down with Hodgkins disease and thought I had bought the farm. So I put down everything in my notes and published it in book form in the hope my research would survive and others could do the necessary research to see what was and was not true. I repeated the Cromwell story that old Ben had loved so well and that had probably affected the way that some of the Clevelands had seen themselves and handled their lives. (Who can know if old Ben and the others, without the myth, would have stood as tall and held such ambitions as commanding armed bodies of men who set their hands against their King George? And would Ben have decorated the tree on the courthouse square at North Wilkesboro with Tories if he had not believed the blood of The Protector coursed in his veins?)

These notes of mine on the Clevelands are set down with much the same motivation--to keep the data from being lost until such time as I can do proper research. They have been gathered in these years while I have practiced law and taught full-time in the university and written 18 books. So there are no doubt many errors.

All of this Cromwell business--and the Lady Axminster ancestor--comes from a novel written by a French writer of fiction. And now you have come up with solid information on the basis of misinformation. (My ancestors would not have made a distinction between history and fiction--if it appeared in writing, it had to be true.)

So I am grateful for you expenditure of treasure and labor in the search for truth.

Your old Cleveland cousin,
June Rayfield Welch

[From a letter dated 15 Jan 1996]

Dear Vikki,

Since 1749 when Alexander Cleveland, Jr., named one of his sons Oliver, there has circulated the family tradition that the "Southern" Clevelands had descended from an illegitimate son of Oliver Cromwell, and Col. Benjamin Cleveland possessed a book which was allegedly written by the son of this "natural" son of Cromwell which he proudly pointed to as proof of his kinship. In the pages of the CFCRS [newsletter] and among other writings of the Coffey clan, there has been lively discussion of the exact nature of this pedigree and its proof.

A few months ago I was able to secure a copy of the famous book from University Microfilms International in Ann Arbor, MI, and now, having read it through, am submitting an analysis of the work and some comments of its significance. The book published in 1734 was a historical satire or romance novel by a former Jesuit and later Benedictine French monk named Abbe (Antoine Francois) Prevost (1697-1763). The preface to the work, written by Prevost, states that the son of a Mr. Cleveland gave him a manuscript in which his father had written extensively about his life and adventures as this illegitimate son of Oliver Cromwell.

Some who have read this book have taken the preface at face value, but, in fact, the preface is part of the fiction much in the same style as the introductory remarks which precede Jonathan Swift?s *Gulliver's Travels* (1726) and Daniel Defoe?s *Robinson Crusoe* (1719). In his preface, Prevost even mentions Lemuel [Gulliver] by name as though he were a real person. The book is presented in five volumes containing eleven books and runs on for some 1200 4x6-inch pages with about 100 words per page (total of some 380,000 words).

So what now? There is the possibility that Prevost based his historical fiction on some real-life Cleveland and Lady Axminster and merely embellished the story. But most serious Cromwell researchers, such as Antonia Fraser, discount the possibility that Oliver Cromwell fathered any illegitimate children and attribute such stories to Royalist propagandists who were trying to discredit him. Although Prevost is certainly not a fan of Cromwell's, neither is he much more sympathetic to the intrigues of the court of Charles II and the Catholic Church. His motive in writing the book seems more just for the fun of it. But for us the descendants of the Cleveland families who for years accepted the fact of the novel and even named their children for Oliver Cromwell, what can we hope to gain by this bit of revisionist history?

First, it's important that our ancestors believed the story and by it gained inspiration in several ways: Col. Benjamin Cleveland was inspired to honor the Protestant and anti-Royalist cause of Cromwell as he fought Tories in North Carolina; the Protestant and Baptist Clevelands were inspired in their religion by the pro-Protestant and anti-Catholic tone of the "history"; the

moral values of marital fidelity, honor, and duty were strong influences for their families? behavior as were such other books as *Pilgrim's Progress* and *Fox's Book of Martyrs*; and the trials of Mr. Cleveland were no doubt an inspiration to them as they braved the difficulties of the western Carolina and east Tennesse frontiers. And, the story has certainly generated interest among genealogists to try to elucidate more precisely our family's lineage.

Second, some of the names of our ancestors likely come from the book: Oliver, Frances (Fanny), Elizabeth, and others. (Fanny Cleveland Watkins named her first child, Clarissa Harlowe, after the heroine of a Samuel Richardson novel of the same name, published 1747.) Third, the fact that the family read this book and others like it gives us some inkling of what they read in addition to the Bible and the values they espoused in their daily lives.

And fourth, the book actually makes for interesting reading and gives a glimpse of history in a different context than that found in most non-fiction histories of seventeenth-century England and France, and it encourages one to study the religio-political conflicts of that century which gave birth to America. In fact, the story would make an interesting and engaging movie much along the lines of *Tom Jones*.

Further research may yet show there was, indeed, a Lady Axminster and a Mr. Cleveland in our heritage, but for the moment we'll have to live with the facts we know....

Sincerely,
John Arnett

[From a letter dated 16 Jan 1996]

Dear Cousin Vikki,

Yes...I can't believe our GOOD luck!

I put a message on the bulletin board on the Internet, and within about three weeks I received an answer from John Arnett.

Now, after three hundred years, we can all see and read what is REALLY in the *Cleveland Papers*, and judge for ourselves. As John has said he is going to make it available to us....

We can already see from reading some of the first volume, that whoever read the *Cleveland Papers* long ago, has misinterpreted the part about a marriage of Elizabeth Cleveland to a Mr. Bridge. That Mr. Bridge, called half-brother by Mr. Cleveland, was the illegitimate son of Mollie Bridge, who was one of Cromwell's mistresses, and indeed a half-brother of our Mr. Cleveland. So strike out that Elizabeth Cleveland/James Bridge marriage.

Oliver Cromwell entered the House of Commons as MP for Huntingdon March 1628. This is most likely what Mr. Cleveland was talking about, and what the editor, Antoine Prevost, has said "may be objected to by readers, since we don?t find any such circumstance in history."

We are going to have a hard time trying to date this work, when and where the events really happened, since it really does seem to be written in a "confused method." For one thing, King Charles I was executed 30 Jan 1649. They should have been in America when this happened? I can only guess that it was written by Alexander Clevalnd I when he was quite old and from memory and the events are not in proper order, according to historical dates, and as Mr. Prevost said, he has put it down "without altering a single circumstance."

Well, we have got our work cut out for us, and with so many heads together, we gotta come up

with some kind of answer.

Love,
Grace Green

c1996 by Cleveland Family Chronicles
All rights reserved.

Click here to read John Arnett's synopsis of the Prevost book.

Links to Other Clevelands

Cleveland Family Chronicles
Cleveland Family Forum
Edmund James Cleveland and Horace Gillette Cleveland
Original Immigrant of Northern Clevelands
Original Immigrant of Southern Clevelands
In Memory of L. Jeanne Cleveland
The Cleveland Connection to Black Hawk Down: SSG William David Cleveland, Jr.
The Cleveland Coat-of-Arms
Colonel Benjamin Cleveland
"Sweet Lips: The Battle of King's Mountain"
President Grover Cleveland
Early History of the Cleveland Family
The Cleveland/Cromwell Connection
More Genealogical Links
Rooting Out Your AnceStory: A Primer for Beginning Genealogy

E-mail Vikki L. Jeanne Cleveland at
vikki4cfc(at)yahoo.com

Site Sponsors WHOWHERE? Gamesville Rhapsody WIRED

Angelfire Build your own FREE website at Angelfire.com Share: del.icio.us | digg | reddit | Twitter | facebook

Ancestry.com Family Tree Free family tree. World's largest online family history resource. www.ancestry.com
Cherokee Genealogy Record Search Cherokee Genealogy Records. Find Anyone's Records Instantly! RecordsBase.com/Cheroke
Polish Ancestry Records 4,000,000,000+ Names. Hurry -- Find Your Ancestors Now! www.FamilyLink.com/Ancestors
Family Tree Chart Create and Print Your Family Tree Easy and Free! www.myheritage.com

AdChoices

Cleveland Family Chronicles

Original Immigrant of Southern Clevelands

Children of Roger/Alexander Cleveland

- **John Cleveland**
- **Elizabeth Cleveland**
- **Alexander Cleveland**

After months and pages of family history correspondence, the debate over the Southern line's original immigrant rages on with Cleveland genealogists split evenly between Roger Cleveland and Alexander Cleveland. Adding to the controversy is the frustrating fact that both sides can offer substantiating evidence.

Roger and Dorcas Cleveland

Roger arrived in Virginia before 16 Nov 1670, originally in Gloucester County (Records of Gloucester, VA, Vol. II, 1948). He purchased land in Old Rappahannock County, which became Essex (which became Spotsylvania). Roger is mentioned in the Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia on 16 Nov 1670 (Vol. 58, p. 254). George A. Martin in "Virginia Cleveland Ancestor Discovered" (*National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, Vol. 46, Sep 1958, p. 152) showed that Roger was the ancestor of the Southern Clevelands.

His children (John, Elizabeth, and Alexander--who married Milly Presley and advanced the Southern line) were all born in Gloucester County. Abingdon Parish records show that Alexander was baptized 31 Jul 1687.

Some dispute Roger as the original immigrant because there were no immediate descendants named after him in a time when family names were always passed along. The late June Rayfield Welch, a Cleveland genealogist and history professor with Dallas University, offered this explanation: "While *Roger* was a good name in England when our ancestor got it, by the time his children were old enough to name their offspring, *roger* had an unfortunate meaning in the Virginia colony. William Byrd, the ancestor of Admiral Byrd and Senator Harry Byrd and other sturdy Virginians, was a great man of Virginia. In his diary, where he recorded more than he should have probably, on many occasions he writes, 'I rogered her.' For instance, on 5 Feb 1712, he wrote: 'I rose about 8 o'clock, my wife kept me so long in bed where I rogered her...At night I read some Latin. I said my prayers and had good health, good thoughts, and good humor, thank God Almighty. I rogered my wife again.' [William Byrd, *The Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover*, Richmond, VA: The Dietz Press, 1941, p. 481]. So a Cleveland would be reluctant to use that name for several generations in the same way I would not name a child *Gay* now although I would have 30 years ago."

Alexander and Lady Axminster Cleveland

Moses ("Moises") Cleveland (b. c1577 in Ipswich, County Suffolk, England) had at least four children: Aaron (b. c1606 in Ipswich, immigrated to Plymouth, MA, 1635), Elizabeth (b. c1610 in Ipswich, rumored to be the mistress of Lord Oliver Cromwell), Moses (b. 1624 in Ipswich; emigrated from London to Plymouth, MA, in 1635; m. 26 Sep 1648 in Woburn, MA, to Ann Winn; d. January 1700/01 in Woburn; a direct ancestor of President Grover Cleveland and original immigrant of the Northern line Clevelands), and Alexander (b. 1617 in Ipswich; m. c1643 in Prince William County, VA, to Lady Axminster; emigrated before 1629 from Leicester, Laughboro Parish, England; d. in Prince William County, VA). Some genealogists claim that this Alexander was the father of the Alexander who married Milly Presley. However, as documentation there is only the written word of PL Gwynn Jones, MA Bluemantle Pursuivant, Queen Victoria Street, London, and Edmund Janes Cleveland in *The Cleveland Family Genealogy*, c1899. While the name *Alexander* does show up frequently in subsequent generations of the Southern line, there are no *Moses Clevelands* of note on this branch. If the passing along of a family name is to be considered as evidence against Roger, it can also work against Alexander, who chose not to pass along his father's name (Moses) to his offspring.

The concern of the "Alexander people" is that Roger seemed to appear, says R. Chris Cleaveland, "from nowhere" with no trace of him showing up in records back in the mother land of England. English records, however, do list an Alexander Cleveland as a son of Thomas de Cleveland of the Cleveland line established firmly in England.

The debate over the original immigrant of the Southern line will continue until some irrefutable evidence comes our way--a circumstance that seems unlikely to occur considering the scarcity of older records. In the meantime, those of us who spend a lot of time sharing genealogical information with other researchers have agreed that the fairest way is to present both sides and let each genealogist decide for himself.

c1993 by Vikki L. Jeanne Cleveland and Cleveland Family Chronicles
All rights reserved.

Updated Information, Summer 2001

Descendants of Jacob and Mildred White Cleveland have, for many years, embraced the traditional opinion that Jacob's line was from Jeremiah < Alexander < Roger/Alexander. Recent research and educated genealogical supposing by Grace Lee Smith Green has provided other interesting and, in many cases, more logical possibilities about the early origins of this line of Clevelands. Because Grace is a careful, thorough, and meticulous researcher, her theories are not to be taken lightly.

Previously the concept was that there were two main Caucasian Cleveland lines in the United States: the Northern Line and the Southern Line. According to Grace's theory, however, there are actually two Southern lines, sired by half-brothers John and Alexander Cleveland, both sons of Roger Cleveland.

Those holding with the idea of Roger Cleveland as the original immigrant of the Southern Line are already familiar with the fact that he had three children, supposedly by only one wife (Dorcas): John, Alexander, and Elizabeth. John, though, seemed to slip into genealogical oblivion with only a parish notation that he had a daughter named Elizabeth. Roger's daughter, Elizabeth, did not warrant even a notation. Alexander assumed the sole responsibility for advancing the Southern Line of Clevelands.

Grace's research has fleshed out John's role in our early history. Roger's son by a marriage

previous to his marriage to Dorcas (?Alexander), John was probably the son of a Miss Rowzee/Rousey, whom Roger had married in England c1650. John was born c1675. Roger later married Dorcas (?Alexander), by whom he had Elizabeth (1684) and Alexander (c1687).

Alexander's wife was previously thought to be Mildred/Milly/Mary Presley. However, Grace's research indicates that there was no Mildred/Milly Presley and that Alexander's wife was Mary, surname unknown.

Alexander's children had been thought to be Jeremiah (supposedly the father of Jacob and his brother Reuben), Alexander, John, Grace, William, Benjamin, Jane, Elizabeth, and Micajah.

Grace's research, however, indicates that Alexander had no son named Jeremiah and that the Reuben previously indicated as a son of Jeremiah did not exist. The confusion about Jeremiah Cleveland, which eventually was printed as fact in the 1899 Cleveland genealogy, may have happened when a Cleveland descendant, Peter Cleveland, stated that his great-grandfather was named Jeremiah, a fact that was true because his maternal great-grandfather was Jeremiah White (Mildred's father), not a Jeremiah Cleveland. The first son of Jacob and Mildred was also named Jeremiah since in that period, the English custom was to name the first son after the mother's father (contrary to the Irish custom of naming the firstborn son after the father's father).

The last three children previously attributed to Alexander (Jane, Elizabeth, and Micajah) also had different histories, according to Grace's research:

Elizabeth, who married James Coffey, was probably the illegitimate daughter of Grace Cleveland, according to research by Allen Poe, a North Carolina researcher who found a Deed of Gift from Alexander Cleveland. Since Grace eventually married Edward Coffey, he may have been Elizabeth's natural father, but there is no proof. (Edward Coffey's will is needed here.) If Elizabeth was indeed illegitimate, someone had to put up bond (probably her parents). Otherwise Grace would have been forced to reveal the name of the father, or she would have gone to jail. This record should be among Virginia County records somewhere, unless the bond was destroyed ~ or not yet filed and still in someone's attic or basement.

Micajah, according to Grace's research, was actually the son of John (son of Roger). Jane (who married Chesley Coffey) was actually the daughter of another son of this John, also named John.

This second John (son of John, grandson of Roger) had two children by a Miss Rhyse/Rice: Jane and the Jacob who married Mildred White.

The differences are outlined in the following charts:

Traditional
Parents: Alexander or Roger and Dorcas Cleveland ***John Cleveland** ***ALEXANDER CLEVELAND** ***Elizabeth Cleveland**
Parents: Alexander and Milly Presley Cleveland ***JEREMIAH CLEVELAND** ***Alexander Cleveland**

*John Cleveland
*Grace Cleveland
*William Cleveland
*Benjamin Cleveland
*Jane Cleveland
*Elizabeth Cleveland
*Micajah Cleveland

Parents: Jeremiah and Sarah Mimms Cleveland
*JACOB CLEVELAND (m. Mildred White)
*Reuben Cleveland

New Information

Parents: Roger and --?-- Rowzee/Rousey (?) Cleveland
*JOHN CLEVELAND

Parents: Roger and Dorcas (?Alexander) Cleveland
*ALEXANDER CLEVELAND
*Elizabeth Cleveland

Parents: John and --?-- Cleveland
*Elizabeth Cleveland
*JOHN CLEVELAND
*Micajah Cleveland
*William Cleveland

Parents: Alexander and Mary Cleveland
*Alexander Cleveland
*John Cleveland
*Grace Cleveland
*William Cleveland
*Benjamin Cleveland

Elizabeth Cleveland, who married James COffey, was actually the illegitimate daughter of Grace Cleveland.

Parents: John and --?-- Rhyse/Rice Cleveland
*Jane Cleveland
*JACOB CLEVELAND (m. Mildred White)

(No Reuben Cleveland here at this time.)

Why are there such major discrepancies? We eager researchers latch onto the 1899 genealogy and subsequent printed research gleaned from it, and in an excited genealogical rush, we are prone to accept everything as historical gospel. The fact of the matter is that the 1899 genealogy is indeed an extremely worthy resource, and Edmund Janes Cleveland and Horace Gillette Cleveland are surely to be thanked and commended for their Herculean work. However, there are definite omissions and errors in their work ~ especially as pertains to the Southern Lines.

Edmund and Horace were Northern Liners, who in many cases relied on faltering memories and family rumors for their Southern Line information.

As the saying goes, however, faded ink is better than a weak memory. Grace Green is not one to accept traditional information when there is documentation available ~ documentation that may have been previously disregarded because it contradicted the 1899 genealogy. In some cases, she admits she has no actual proof ~ just a preponderance of circumstantial evidence that seems more in line with her thinking than with that of Edmund and Horace.

We shouldn't feel too guilty about our inclinations to accept the 1899 genealogy as the definitive authority on all Cleveland history. No less a respected historian as Lyman Draper did the same thing. However, now that Grace broken through the restrictive boundaries of traditional acceptance, I hope we all will shed our genealogical complacency and do some back-tracking and additional research to find the true histories of our ancestors.

Grace Lee Smith Green has made her research available for a very nominal fee of 50 cents a page. Those wishing to contact her may e-mail her at GLSGAB@aol.com, or snail mail her at 8285 125th Place, Sebastian, FL 32958.

Copyright 2001 by Vikki L. Jeanne Cleveland ~ All Rights Reserved

Deed of Roger Cleveland
Submitted by Grace Lee Smith Green

Old Rappahannock County Deeds & Wills 1677-1682 Part II pp 236-237 Nover Cort 79 Know all men by these prsents that I Symon Miller of the County of Rappae: Boatewright, for a valuable consideration already received have sold unto Roger Cleaveland of the Pish of Abington in the County of Glocester, Plantr, a parcell of land conteyning foure hundred and forty acres lying on the North side of Rappae: River and adjoyning to the land of Mr. Cornelius Reynolds on the East side of the said Reynolds his land, and soe running East to the River to two marked Beeches, from thence North into the woods to a marked red Oak, and from thence West to a marked red Oak, and from thence South to the place wherre it begins to a marked Locust tree in the line of the said Cornelius Reynolds, as the Pattent of the said Land at more large maketh appeare; To have & to hold the said Foure hundred acres of land and forty together with all woods Timber water profits and implements soever to the same belonging from me the said Symon Miller or my heires to the said Roger Cleaveland and his heires from time to time paying the rights and services to our Soveraigne Lord the King, And the said Miller doth hereby for himself his heires grant that he at all times hereafter shall possess & enjoy the said land wthout molestation of him the sd Miller his heires or assignes & whereas I the sd Miller have received bond or the said Cleaveland for ye payment of ye value of the sd Land upon paymt. whereof this convayance to remaine in full force & virtue and upon non paymt at the severall daies appointed, this to be void & of no force. In Witness wee have set our hands and Seales this 4th of Novembr: 1679
Signed sealed & delivd in prsence of us Cor: Reynolds, Jno Rowzie, Simon Miller, Margaret her (X) mark Miller
Recognitr in Cur com Rappae: 5 die Novis 1679

Know all men by these prsents that I Margaret Miller doe ordaine Cornelius Reynolds my lawfull attorney for me & in my name to acknowledge on Convayance of land granted by my Husband & me to Roger Cleaveland bearing date the 4th November 1679 to the said Roger Cleaveland his assignes as Witness my hand & seale this 4th of Novembr: 1679
Test Jno. Rowzie, Elizb her (X) mark Lawthland, Margaret her (X) mark Miller
Recordatr x3 die Novis 1679

Roger moved to that part of Spottsylvania Co VA, that in 1734, became Orange Co VA Ref:

Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial VA, Vol 58, p 254, Virginia State Library, Richmond, VA. also Spottsylvania County VA Records by Crozier, p 17; Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

Links to Other Clevelands

Cleveland Family Chronicles
Cleveland Family Forum
Edmund Janes Cleveland and Horace Gillette Cleveland
Original Immigrants of Northern Clevelands
In Memory of L. Jeanne Cleveland
The Cleveland Connection to Black Hawk Down: SSG William David Cleveland, Jr.
The Cleveland Coat-of-Arms
Colonel Benjamin Cleveland
"Sweet Lips: The Battle of King's Mountain"
President Grover Cleveland
Early History of the Cleveland Family
The Cleveland/Cromwell Connection
The Prevost Novel on "The Natural Son of Cromwell"
More Genealogical Links
Rooting Out Your AnceStory: A Primer for Beginning Genealogy

Mail

Vikki L. Jeanne Cleveland at
vikki4cfc(at)yahoo.com

Site Sponsors WHOWHERE? Gamesville Rhapsody WIRED

Ancestry.com Family Tree Free family tree. World's largest online family history resource. www.ancestry.com
Polish Ancestry Records 4,000,000,000+ Names. Hurry -- Find Your Ancestors Now! www.FamilyLink.com/Ancestors
Family Tree Chart Create and Print Your Family Tree Easy and Free! www.myheritage.com
Cherokee Genealogy Record Search Cherokee Genealogy Records. Find Anyone's Records Instantly! RecordsBase.com/Cheroke
AdChoices

Angelfire Build your own FREE website at Angelfire.com Share: del.icio.us | digg | reddit | Twitter | facebook

Online sales FIZZLING OUT?

Cleveland Family Chronicles

Deeds of Glory: A Biography of Colonel Benjamin Cleveland

Part One
By Vikki L. Jeanne Cleveland

No one who knew Benjamin Cleveland in his formative years could have been too surprised that he would eventually earn a nickname like "Terror of the Tories." This future Revolutionary hero and his brothers were considered "a reckless lot" by their neighbors in Orange County, Virginia, and Ben in particular exhibited a raw courage that few his age possessed. Even drunken rowdies bent on destruction could not intimidate him.

"Home Alone" long before Macauley Culkin popularized the concept, Ben was one day visited by a group of hooligans who "playfully" began tossing Cleveland household belongings into a fire. Ben quickly reached for his father's rifle.

"Gentlemen," he said firmly, "do you see this?"

Yes, indeed they did. They also saw the threatening attitude of the young boy before them.

"We'd better be off," one of them wisely announced. "We don't know what this excited child might do."

Born May 26, 1738, to John and Elizabeth Coffey Cleveland, Benjamin Cleveland was raised in Orange County, Virginia, about seven miles from the mouth of Blue Run. Some sources have maintained that Ben was born and lived on the famous Bull Run Creek in Prince William County. However, W.W. Scott in his *History of Orange County, Virginia* asserts that "the fact of [Ben's] birth in Orange seems incontestable. There are Orange County records showing that Ben's father owned six hundred acres of land in Orange County in 1734. Cleveland's Run, about a mile northeast of Barboursville in Orange County, was named for Ben's family. As Baptists, they were probably members of the old Blue Run Church there."

Unfortunately, youthful exuberance frequently tinctured the reputation of the Cleveland boys. A letter by H.M. Stokes, written in 1843, described the brothers in general and Ben in particular as being "immoral." They always seemed to be losing their money in ill-advised gambling pursuits. Much of their time was spent at the race track, and much of their time at

the track was spent fighting. When Ben played cards, his unbeatable strategy was to accuse his opponent of cheating, knock the man down, sweep the pot into his own pocket, and walk away. No one dared to challenge him. Even as a young man, he presented an imposing figure about six feet tall and approaching three hundred pounds. He carried his size well, however, and several who knew him spoke of his "martial bearing," his athleticism, and his "iron constitution." Ben himself proclaimed that his muscular power was limited only by the strength of his bones.

Ben's limited formal education included only the rudiments of "reading, writing, and arithmetic to the rule of three." In truth, Ben possessed an "excellent mind" and a "naturally vigorous intellect," but several sources have taken great pains to mention his inadequate education. John H. Wheeler in his history of North Carolina even mentioned that Ben had a speech impediment that prevented his entering political life. Former South Carolina Governor Benjamin F. Perry, Ben's namesake, disputed such claims. Governor Perry's father had been one of Ben's close friends and neighbors, and the governor himself described ben as "a great man by nature." Because of the absence of schools, academies, and colleges in colonial America, Governor Perry explained, "A scholar in the backwoods of Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina was a rare thing. Most Revolutionary patriots in this area were illiterate, and justice was never done to their services and memories as would have been in more literate areas."

In 1758 Ben married Mary Graves, daughter of Joseph Graves. Although Mary was described as having a "weak intellect," she was also "a very amiable young lady who exercised great influence over [Ben] in moralizing his future conduct."

Apparently the transformation was a gradual one. The newlyweds had to settle on Joseph Graves's plantation because Ben's "habits and pursuits" had prevented his accumulating any property of his own. On the other hand, Ben's father-in-law "had a good living consisting of a tolerably good plantation, and a smart bunch of Virginia born negroes, and plenty of other good property." During the harvest season, Ben invited his neighbors to help on Joseph's plantation, rewarding them with plenty of liquor and fiddle music. The day's work usually ended in debauchery.

During the early years of his marriage, Ben fathered three children. However, only two of them, Absalom and John, were by Mary.

Colonel William C. Martin, one of Ben's close personal friends, wrote the following to noted historian Lyman Draper:

"When young, back in Virginia, Benjamin Cleveland, though married, had an illegitimate daughter [Jemima]. She married a man named Evan Edwards; they moved 'to the west' and had several children, and were poor. Cleveland asked [my] father, who knew Edwards, to ask his daughter to come to him and he would help her. I knew her in Virginia but had no idea she was Cleveland's daughter until he wrote me. I sent word to her and she came from Powell Valley to Tugaloo, where Cleveland was then living. The Indians had killed her husband, and she was in dire circumstances. I went to Cleveland and told him that his daughter was nearby, and Cleveland wept. Said he did not know what to do--that he was afraid of his wife and his son, John. John was a large and terrible man and held a rod of terror over all around him. Cleveland did tell his family though, and they said they would receive the daughter as one of their own, which they did. By then her children had been moved down, and she settled near Cleveland's home. She was quite a respectable woman, remarried, and did well."

In an effort to break Ben's cycle of bad habits and associations, Joseph Graves encouraged moving both himself and an extended Cleveland family westward. In 1765 England had opened new land in the province of North Carolina, and new settlers were needed to push the Indians

farther west. In 1769 Joseph Graves, Ben and his family, and Ben's brother Robert moved to an area called Roaring Creek in what was then Rowan County, North Carolina. Roaring Creek is a northern tributary of the Yadkin River near the foot of the Blue Ridge. Rowan County evolved into Surry County before becoming present-day Wilkes County.

With the assistance of his father-in-law's servants, Ben started a farm and devoted his attention to stock raising and hunting. He later relocated on the northern bank of the Yadkin. His new plantation was called "Round About" because of the horseshoe shape of the land which was situated in a loop of the Yadkin river that ran "round about" Ben's place. The name is somewhat prophetic, for later Ben would be known as "All Around About Cleveland" when his weight increased to over four hundred pounds.

Despite his good intentions, Ben had a strong aversion toward "the drudgery of farm life." He focused his energies on hunting and exploring the wilderness in search of pelts and furs, which he would sell easily in the eager markets of Salem and Salisbury. He also enjoyed hunting deer ar night by torch light, a kind of hunting called "fire hunting." Daniel Boone, his neighbor on the Yadkin and a fellow horse breaker and huntsman, regaled Ben with stories of the "promised land" in Kentucky and the glories of the long hunt. Images of this hunters' heaven consumed him, and early in the hunting season of 1770, Ben began his own long hunt with companions Jesse Walton, Edward Rice (sometimes spelled Wryce), Lewis Bond, and William Hightower.

Probably this friendly band was bond for Kentucky, but they were misdirected somewhere along the way. After traveling for over one hundred miles before stopping to take furs and pelts, they camped, according to different reports, either on the Nolichucky River in eastern Tennessee or on the Little Tennessee River in southwestern North Carolina.

Visiting them in this camp one day were apparently friendly Indians, with whom Ben and his friends smoked the inevitable peace pipe before proceeding with their mission's purpose. However, at the Cumberland Gap, the mountain pass where Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee meet, the hunting party was plundered by a hostile group of Cherokees.

Though Ben offered food and a pipe of peace to the Indians, his hospitality was rejected. The Indian leader furthermore declared that the "goodly amount" of furs and pelts taken by the white men belonged to the Cherokees. After issuing an order to get out of Cherokee country at once, the Indians took all the furs, horses, and rifles--except one old shotgun and a few charges of powder and shot.

The hunters had no choice but to begin their long trek home afoot, followed by Jesse Walton's faithful dog Toler. A "fortunate shot" from the old gun killed a deer, but the meat did not last long enough. After existing for several days on berries and joints of cane, the men had to kill Toler and use him for meat.

Finally, in a state of near starvation and with nothing to show for their long hunt, Ben and his companions arrived safely in the settlements.

Ben, however, was not one to let bygones be bygones, and in the spring of the following year (1771), with the help of some well-chosen friends, he returned to the place where the Cherokees had robbed him. Big Bear, a friendly Indian chief, furnished him with an escort to visit several towns and assist in recovering Ben?s stolen property.

Although Daniel Boone's legend has been the one perpetuated throughout history, certainly Ben possessed the same pioneer spirit and fearlessness as Boone. Even before Ben was involved in Revolutionary campaigns against them, Indians respected him for his courage, skill, and determination. Supposedly Ben could track down wild beasts as well as his bloodhounds could.

As expert in woodcraft and the art of Indian warfare, he could also scent the red man in the air.

Ben is mentioned as a hunting buddy in Daniel Boone's "definitive" biography by John Bakeless, but there is no record that he ever went on a long hunt with Daniel. Still, it is possible that Ben did explore into Kentucky some time in 1772-1773. Surely no Indian threat would have deterred him.

Back home in the settlements, Ben was making friends and influencing people through his new vocation: surveying. He was by trade a house carpenter and builder, but surveyors were in great demand in North Carolina as people claimed land and built their homes. So Ben studied the profitable enterprise of surveying. Some researchers have maintained that his studies did not begin until after the war, but more have asserted that Ben was surveying throughout the 1770's. He had served as a tax collector for the part of Surry County that later became Wilkes, but it was the more favorable associations he made with his surveying that, perhaps, led to his being chosen to serve as the area's first representative in the legislature (1778) and then the state senate (1779).

Even as the area was prospering, however, there were mounting troubles with the British. By 1774 Ben was becoming excessively outspoken in his denunciations of British policies concerning the colonies. When news of colonial taxation by King George and the Parliament reached the Yadkin Valley, Ben was among the first to resent the threatened tyranny.

North Carolina State Archives Military Troop Returns show a "Field Return of Regiment of Militia for Surry County at a General Muster," dated June 28, 1774. Listed in this record were Jesse Walton as captain, Benjamin Cleveland as lieutenant, and William Jerrell as ensign along with three sergeants, three corporals, one drummer, and eighty privates who were not listed by name.

By 1775 local tempers were reaching the limits of restraint when neighbors and friends of the Upper Yadkin Valley traveled to Cross Creek (now Fayetteville) to sell their surplus products and to purchase supplies of iron, sugar, salt, and other necessities. Before they were permitted to make these transactions, however, the colonists were compelled to make an oath of allegiance to the king. When Ben heard of this blatant act of tyranny, he swore he would "dislodge the scoundrels" and raised a select party of riflemen to march upon the Loyalists and scatter them.

Ben's mission continued as he scoured the countryside and captured several Loyalist outlaws, one of whom he executed. The villain in question was a man named Jackson, who had set fire to the home and fully-stocked storehouse of Ransom Sunderland, one of the many Surry County inhabitants who were "devoted friends of American liberty."

On September 1, 1775, Ben was offered the position of ensign of the North Carolina Line under the command of Colonel Robert Howe, but he declined the honor, preferring to serve with the militia in his own locality.

During this time, Ben was also chairman of the Surry County Committee of Safety, a committee formed by citizens. William Lenoir served as secretary. Surry County citizens on the committee included Joseph Winston, Jesse Walton, John Hamlin, Samuel Freeman, Benjamin Herndon, Charles Lynch, John Armstrong, James Hampton, Richard Goode, George Lash, David Martin, and Charles Waddle. According to historian John H. Wheeler, the resolutions of this committee breathed "a determined resistance to oppression and formed a government simple and effective for the protection of the citizen."

By the summer of 1776, the British had enticed the Cherokees into open hostilities with the colonists. Fighting had flared in several locations as British agents tried to divert the patriots'

mental and logistical focus. Working as a colonial scout on the western frontier, Ben took his men to Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga River, from where they ranged the scope of the frontier in a display of force for the Cherokees. Ben's activities caused the Indians to have second thoughts about being associated with the British, and the tribes smoked the long pipe of peace with Ben and his friends.

This peace was only temporary, however, and by the autumn months the Indians were agitated again into ravaging the frontier. This time General Griffith Rutherford led a strong force against the Cherokees, and Ben and his men joined the campaign in the Surry Regiment under Colonel Joseph Williams and Major Joseph Winston. William Lenoir, Ben's lieutenant, frequently spoke of the hardships and privations the troops had to endure in this service. Often low on provisions, the company had few blankets and no tents. The men were dressed in mended clothing made of a crude material derived from the field and forest. They were often harassed on their march by ambush parties. and all shared in the skirmishes and bushwackings of the campaign because there was no official general engagement.

General Rutherford had begun with two thousand men before Ben and his volunteers added to their strength. In South Carolina General Andrew Williamson was pushing toward Indian Territory with a similar force. Although the activities of North Carolina and South Carolina were not coordinated, the combined forces succeeded in complete devastation of practically all Cherokee towns and crops from Sugartown in Lesser Towns to Chota in the Overhills Towns (in what is now Tennessee). Driven back across the mountains where they remained, the defeated Cherokees paid for their continuing association with the British with the Long Island Treaty of the Holston and the Treaty of Dewitt's Corners in South Carolina.

During the fighting, Ben's excursions ranged into South Carolina and the Tugaloo Valley. Years later he would say that he had whipped the Indians in the place where he was determined to live.

Ben was promoted to captain November 23, 1776. He also attended the legislature, not as a member but as a citizen using his influence for the division of Surry County and the formation of a new county for the better convenience of the Upper Yadkin settlements. Wilkes County was subsequently formed.

While securing the country around Cape Fear, Ben and his men engaged in the Battle of Moore's Creek and captured and executed several outlaws while burning many Loyalist towns. "Cleveland's Bulldogs" were earning Ben a reputation for brutality in partisan warfare characterized by "inhumanity, summary hangings, and mutilation." On some occasions he would hang Tories by their thumbs until they confessed to British movements--thus creating a local expression "hanging one by his thumbs." While Ben did resort to the severest measures of punishment againt Tory outrages and maraudings, he still had a commanding influence over many and caused them to abandon their Loyalist associations and unite with the patriots. According to a writer of Ben's time, "Cleveland was literally all things to all people. By his severities he awed and intimidated not a few, restraining them from lapsing into Tory abominations; by his kindness, forbearance and even tenderness, winning over many to the glorious cause he loved so well."

Ben's fiercely loyal mountain men were "untrained but hardy and accurate of fire." Admirers and countrymen called them "Cleveland's Heroes" or "Cleveland's Bulldogs," but to the British and the Tories they were "Cleveland's Devils." According to Ben, each of his men was equal to five ordinary soldiers. Ben summoned them to his side by walking into his elevated Round About yard and sounding a huge hunting horn.

Tory depredations were considered worse than those of the Indians. Though by today's standards some might think Ben was excessive in his punishment of the Loyalists, the colonists

victimized by Tory aggression and brutality realized that Ben was administering "an eye for an eye" justice at a time when there was no dependable centralized means of law enforcement. Many Tories in North Carolina and South Carolina joined the British only for plundering and robbing. They had no political or moral principles and cared nothing for king and country. These Tories particularly enraged Ben.

In 1778 Ben was made colonel of the militia. Despite his reputation for brutal justice (or perhaps because of it!), he was appointed justice of the Wilkes County court and placed at the head of the Commission of Justices. Regarded as one of the most popular leaders of the mountain section of the state, Ben was easily elected to the state's House of Commons during this year.

Even while Ben was busy with these affairs of county and state, he was active in sending scouting parties into certain mountain regions to break up Tory bands infesting the frontier. One detachment of Cleveland's Bulldogs caught a Tory desperado named Zachariah Wells and brought him to Hughes Bottoms, about a mile from Round About. Here thirteen-year-old James Gwyn and a colored boy were at work in a cornfield when Ben joined those who had taken Wells prisoner. The band of freedom fighters included Ben's two sons, his brother Robert, and Lieutenant Elisha Reynolds.

Needing something to hang Wells with, Ben borrowed the plow lines from James Gwyn's horse. James, innocent of the ways of war, was shocked at so summary an execution and begged his neighbor not to hang the poor fellow who looked so pitiful and was suffering from a former wound.

"Jimmie, my son," Ben explained gently, "he is a bad man. We must hang all such [damned men]." Captain Robert Cleveland was cursing "at a vigorous rate" as he prepared the wincing, squirming prisoner for execution. Ben was not unaffected by the boy's naive pleas, and tears flowed down his cheeks as he adjusted the rope around the neck of Zachariah Wells. The big-hearted colonel regretted the necessity of hanging the trembling culprit, especially in front of young Jimmie, but he also knew that the lives of the Yadkin River patriots would be much safer and they would all sleep more peacefully when the country was rid of such vile desperadoes. Wells soon dangled from a convenient tree, and his body was buried in the sand and loam on the bank of the Yadkin.

Wherever Ben travled, he remained vigilant for any glimmer of Tory influence. Once, upon seeing a weedy cornfield, he said to the man standing there, a man named Bishop, "Are you a Tory or a patriot?"

"Sir," Bishop replied, "I am just a plain farmer."

"Well, that being the case," Ben told the plain farmer, "the next time I find so many weeds in this corn, you will be given thirty lashes!"

From this particular episode, we can understand why some of Ben's neighbors considered him dictatorial. Nevertheless, from then on, the Bishop cornfield was the cleanest anywhere!

Perhaps Ben was despotic in nature, and certainly he was severe on Tories, but his strong patriotic nature preserved the western Carolinas from British and Tory ascendancy. In 1779 his abrupt justice was further demonstrated by his handling of two hoodlums, James Coyle and John Brown, who had terrorized the entire country between Wilkes County, North Carolina, and Ninety-Six, South Carolina. After their spree of rape, murder, robbery, and plundering, they were eventually caught and brought before Ben, who was so incensed he wanted to kill them himself. He thrust his sword at Coyle, but a glancing blow broke the blade. Now even more enraged, Ben had them seized by his men and hanged from the nearest tree. James

Harwell, who had housed and protected these hoodlums, were severely beaten by Ben's men.

Ben and Benjamin Herndon, who was also involved in this justice, were subsequently indicted for murder in the Superior Court of the District of Salisbury, but on November 6, 1779, the North Carolina House of Commons offered a resolution to the governor, who signed it, and Ben and Herndon were pardoned for their actions.

On June 20, 1780, Cleveland's Bulldogs turned out to crush the Tories at Ramsour's (sometimes spelled Ramseur's) Mill. However, they were with the force led by General Rutherford and saw no action, arriving shortly after the Tories' defeat. In a second engagement, the Bulldogs chased Colonel Bryan's British forces from the state and secured the region of New River. Again, Tory leaders and outlaws were hanged.

According to Wheeler, Ben was the leader of more than a hundred fights with the Tories. A "perfect athlete" with a "large frame and an iron constitution" that was accustomed to the forest and climbing mountains, Ben was able to endure any fatigue and hardship in his pursuit of Tory desperadoes. According to Governor Perry, Ben was "bold, fearless, and self-willed, full of hope and buoyancy of spirits....He was a stern man and loved justice more than he did mercy. He knew that very often mercy to a criminal was death to an innocent man."

In the fall of 1780, Ben led 350 Heroes to their most famous moment of the Revolution, the Battle of King's Mountain, when he learned that British Colonel Patrick Ferguson intended to march into North Carolina.

Mounted columns of Carolinians and Virginians came from the west over the mountains in snow "shoe mouth deep" in response to the threat. These "over-mountain" men had years before established their settlements and their homes in remote regions far and independent from the Royal authority in the eastern colonies. Though the American Revolution had been raging for five years, these men had until now been unthreatened by the war, but Ferguson's invasion of the South Carolina upcountry changed their perspective.

In his own campaign, Ferguson had succeeded in recruiting several thousand Carolinians of loyal British persuasion. With them he began to hunt down and punish the "rebels" who continued to resist Royal authority. During the summer of 1780, Ferguson marched and counter-marched through the Carolina upcountry as the over-mountain men swept eastward and engaged him or his detachment in fierce little actions of sometimes confused guerrilla warfare.

In August an American Continental Army from the north had suffered a crushing defeat by Lord Cornwallis at Camden, and the over-mountain men had retired home to rest and strengthen their forces, resolving to recross the mountains and go after Ferguson again. While they were at home keeping watch to the east, Cornwallis mounted his invasion of North Carolina. To protect his left flank from guerrilla attack and to enlist still more Loyalists, he ordered Ferguson to move north into western North Carolina before joining the main army at Charlotte.

On the afternoon of October 6, Ferguson reached King's Mountain, just south of the North Carolina border, where he decided to camp and await the enemy.

King's Mountain is a rocky, wooded, outlying spur of the Blue Ridge Mountains that rises sixty feet above the plain around it. A plateau at its summit runs about six hundred yards long and seventy feet wide at one end and 120 feet at the other end, giving Ferguson a seemingly excellent defensive position for his 1100 men.

Click here for Part Two of "Deeds of Glory"

Cleveland Family Chronicles
Cleveland Family Forum
"Sweet Lips: The Battle of King's Mountain"
Edmund Janes Cleveland and Horace Gillette Cleveland
Original Immigrant of the Southern Clevelands
Original Immigrant of the Northern Clevelands
In Memory of L. Jeanne Cleveland
The Cleveland Connection to Black Hawk Down: SSG William David Cleveland, Jr.
The Cleveland Coat of Arms
President Grover Cleveland
Early History of the Cleveland Family
The Cleveland/Cromwell Connection
The Prevost Novel on "The Natural Son of Cromwell"
More Genealogical Links
Rooting Out Your AnceStory: A Primer for Beginning Genealogy

Overmountain Victory Trail Association
Support group for the Overmountain Victory National Historic Trail: They have been the primary support and caretaker of the trail and the Campaign to the Battle of Kings Mountain since it was designated by Congress in 1980.

Home
Surname List
Name Index
Sources
Email Us

Ninth Generation

353. **John CLEVELAND**[156] was born in 1739 in Orange, Virginia. He was also known as John Harrison. He was pastor of the Chauga Baptist Church in Oconee County, South Carolina. He died on 25 Mar 1825 in Pendleton District, South Carolina.

[Chauga [Baptist] Church Records:]
Chauga was organized in 1795 in Georgia. It was known as Shoals Creek Baptist Church. The membership moved across the Tugaloo River to Oconee County, SC. The church was renamed Chauga for the river of the same name. (Names in South Carolina, V:VI Winter 1959, p. 17, pub. by Dept. of English, University of South Carolina.) First date I noted was 1796,

Col. in South Carolina Rev. Army (Fisker)

State of North Carolina Archives, "Revolutionary Army Accounts" Vol. A., Page 193, No. 5986, Voucher No. 721: John Cleveland was paid 25 pounds, 12 shillings, Specie for Services as Chaplain. (Nell Lewis)

State of North Carolina Archives: "Revolutinary Army Accounts: Vol. VI, Page 21, Folio 4. Bundle No. 5 Certificate No. 124. Headings: Hillsboro Treasury Office; By whom paid: Gen. McDowell, Entry Taker, Burke County,; Number on the back of certificate: 124; Person name in whom issued: John Cleveland; Principal: 18 pounds, 4 shillings, 6 pence (Nell Lewis)
p.25

Baptist minister; "The beginnings of the churches in the Oconee County section of what was formerly Pendleton District were, in the main, closely connected with Shoal (Shole) Creek Church, a congregation of Franklin County, Georgia, not far across the Tugaloo River from Chauga. The first entry in the earliest extant Shoal Creek Church book is dated January, 1796, and reads: 'The church met according to appointment,' which implies constitution prior to that date, at the latest sometime in 1795. At the time, John Cleveland was pastor...." (King, p.116)

Captain Robert, Absolom and the Rev. John Cleveland settled on the North prong of Lewis Fork in what is generally referred to as New Hope Baptist church community. The Rev. George McNeil, another Baptist minister, were chaplains in Col. Benjamin Cleveland's regiment and accompanied the troops to the Battle of Kings Mountain. The Brier Creek Church was constituted in 1783 by Elders Lewis, Shelton, George McNeill, and John Cleveland. The Brier Creek Church was lokated in the Easstern part of the county just south of the Yadkin River, Wilkes County, North Carolina. It was centrally located to serve the most populous and wealthiest part of the county. Among those who served as pastor

of Brier Creek Church were Elders George McNeill, John Cleveland, Andrew Baker, and many others. (Nell Lewis)

"John Cleveland preached in 1789 at the Georgia Association meeting, but in 1790 he was living in Pendleton District with two slaves; in 1792 he was pastor of Tugaloo River Church of Franklin County, GA; in 1794 a survey was made for him on north side of Tugaloo River in South Carolina, his ministry covered a large part of Pendleton District and neighboring parts of Ga., he being particularly active as the pastor of Shoal Creek (Ga.) Church and all its South Carolina branches, besides assisting presbyteries throughout the surrounding territory and being an active member of the association; about 1818 he fell into error and it is not known when he died." (Townsend, p. 235)

Rev. John (4) Cleveland, a Baptist clergyman; went about 1772, 1785, from Virginia and North Carolina with his brother Larkin, journied on pack-horses and cut their road through cane and brush as they traveled.

"When he would preach, the wicked people would take him out of the house and beat him severely, but he would preach on, and when they let him go, would mount a stump or log and finish his sermon."

They came to Pickens District, SC, and were of the first settlers. Lived in Pendleton District, at Cleveland's Ferry. (Pendleton District was divided, 1828, into Anderson and Pickens. Pickens was divided, 1866, into Anderson and Oconee Counties. The Clevelands lived mostly in Oconee.) He was one of the very first settlers of Franklin County, GA, ab 1785 (then inhabited by Indians). His home on Tugaloo River (his brother Larkin lived on the GA side, in sight of each other), where he dwelt many years and reared his family, who settled at various points along Tugaloo River, a branch of the Savannah). Preached in Chauga church, Oconee County, and in Eastonala church, GA. "He was good to his neighbors and the poor, kind to his many darkies, who thought their master better than any man."

He was living with his son-in-law, Benjamin Harrison, at the time of his death. (Cleveland, 1899, p. 2059)

History of Coneross Baptist Church 1798 - 1971 Oconee County, SC:

"The Shoal Creek record for April 23, 1796 states that Brother JOHN CLEVELAND petitioned the church that he might be relieved from Coneross except quarterly. The church answered that he was to attend them quarterly and oftener if called by that arm. Coneross was at that time an arm of the Shoal Creek Church.

"On October 22, 1796, Brother Cleveland returned from the meeting of the Georgia Baptist Association. He had a circular letter from the Charleston Baptist Association suggesting that churches keep the first Tuesday in January, April, July, and October as days of humiliation and prayer. The Shoal Creek Church

agreed to the circular letter and instructed Brother Cleveland to carry it ant to 'attend at Shole Creeke first, Chocy next, Chogy third, Coney Ross forth.'

"Rev. J.F. Goode writes about the associational meeting in 1827 and a resolution about John Cleveland, 'The death of old Father Cleveland is mentioned in very touching language, with the statement that he had been a minister for fifty years, and was eighty-seven years of age at the time of his death. How unfortunate it is that the Baptists of today have no means of knowing of the life and work, privations and hardships through which the pioneer preachers of one hundred years ago were called to pass.'

"A man named John Asphland was employed many years ago to gather materials for a history of the Baptists in this country. In his roughly printed history he mentions JOHN CLEVELAND. He was pastor of Tugalo River Baptist Church in 1789. That was the only Baptist Church in Franklin County, GA, which took in the area that is now ten counties in Georgia and the area between the Seneca and Tugalo Rivers in South Carolina. John Cleveland was likely the first Baptist who lifted the standard of the cross in this territory. 'It is now a fairly well established fact that John Cleveland was the father of Baptist principles in the vast territory embraced by Franklin County in 1789." [From: Brenda Beaman Parker, bparker@clearsail.net [-David S. Payne, otime1@yahoo.com]

John CLEVELAND and Mary Martha MCCANN were married about 1759 in Virginia. **Mary Martha MCCANN**[156] was born in 1733 in Virginia. She died in 1809 in Pendleton District, South Carolina. She was also known as Mollie McCann McCann. John CLEVELAND and Mary Martha MCCANN had the following children:

+599 i. **William CLEVELAND**[156] was born on 18 Oct 1761 in Virginia. He died in Aug 1839. Revolutionary War

From probate court record in 1851 (will made 31 July 1820) (Wooley, III-59)
from Nell Lewis - this is copied as close as possible [misspelled words and all] from the copy sent to me by Vikki Lyn Cleveland that was in her Cleveland Files.

The copy I have was typed on a legal size sheet that would not go into my scanner. It is recorded on page 259 of the Anderson County, SC, Wills, Vol. I page 259-261 on July 31, 1820.]

Will of William Cleveland July 31, 1820

In the Name of God Amen-----

I William Cleveland of So. Carolina Pendleton District calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and Knowing that It Is appointed for all Men to die have thought proper whilst in my perfect Sensces, tho' considerably disordered in body to make ordain and constitute this my last Will and Testament---

first of all I give my Soul to my Creator who gave It and my body to be Buried in Christian Burial, and as to the Worldly goods With which It has pleased God to bless me

I Wish It to be disposed of in the following manner (VIZ)------

First I give to My Daughter Patsy Wright the Sum of Three Hundred Dollars in Cash as in some degree Indemnifying her for the Negroe Wench Phillice Which I gave hir and She had the misfortune to loose

Secondly to my daughter Fanny Wright formerly Faney Cleveland I give a Negroe Women Milly now in her possession, but with this condition, that should she die without lawfull issue the negroe Women and all her issue to be equally divided among her surviving brothers & sisters

Thirdly to my Daughter Catherine Wright, formerly Catherine Cleveland I give a Negroe Woman Dice and all her future Increase

Forthly to my Daughter Nancy Cleveland, wife of George Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Andrew How in hir possession

And to each of my daughters above mentioned I give as part of their Dividend of my Estate the other property they have had besides the Negroes which is to each of them very nearly equal and I suppose to be Worth one Hundred and Sixty Dollars to each of them

Fifthly to my Son Robert Harrison Cleveland I give a Negroe boy named Sampson and a Chesnut Sorrell Mare now calles his and two Colts both mares and called his also, a new feather bed new feathers, to weight forty weight & suitagle furniture & his Cows & Calves.

Sixthly to my Daughter Polly Cleveland I give a Negroe boy named Allen a Horse and Saddle to be worth one Hundred Dollars Two Cows & Calves, a bed and furniture the same in quality as given to my Other daughters

Seventhly to my Daughter Jane Cleveland I give a Negroe Boy, Daniel two Cows & Calves, Norse & Saddle to be worth one Hundred Dollars & bed & furniture the same in quality as given to my other Children

Eightly to my son Oliver F Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Named John

a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves, bed and furniture the same in Value as given to my other children

Ninthly to my daughter Lucinda Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Green and a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves A bed and furniture the same in value as given to my Other children

Tenthly to my daughter Elizabetrh Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Jim and a Horse and Saddle Cows a& Calves bed and furniture the same in Value as given to my other Children

Eleventh to my Son William Earle Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Hugh and a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves Bed and furniture the same in Value as my other children

Its My desire that my two Negroe fellows Willistson & Jacob be hired out by my Executors hereafter Named Untill In their Judgment they can be sold for a fair price On a credit of Twelve Months shoud their hire Amount to three hundred Dollars before they are sold I want that amt. Paid Over to Thomas Wrighty or shoud they be sold before, out of the hire of them & their price

When sold I wish him to him to have Three Hundred Dollars the balance of their price & Hire to be equally divided among the Remainder of my Children Including my daughter Patty Wright The Remainder of my Negroes (Viz) Coop & Moll, & Chester Jack, and Hannah, & Peter, Tom & Cate, Dick & Luse,

I Wish to Remain on the place where I now live and their labour With these already given away to go to the Support of my children & Wife, each child as they marry or remove to take into possission their Several respective Legacies,

Its my Intention that all my Land on Toogooloo and Its produce be applied to the benefits of my Wife & Children, during her life or Widow hood or their continuing Single and Ten Negroes not Specially heretofore given to my Children, to be kept by my wife Untill the youngest child comes of age, and then equally Divided among my Children Which Shall then be alive Unless before that time any one of the Legatees Negroes Shoud die, in that case they are to have Its value made up out of the price of the ten not given away Unless they and my Executors can agree on one of them to be taken in the place of the one which may die,

My Intention further is that Shoud my Wife be a live when the youngest Child comes of age, She and my Executors shall as they may think best give mer so many of the Negroes as Will be able to Support her comfortlity and Shoud she at any time find the Negroe

troublesome, she may Whenever she pleases give them up or any part of them to the Executyors Who are aughorised to proceed Immediately to divide them Equally among my Childrenn which Shall then be living,

Its further my desire that my Wife Shall have the use of my Land on Toogooloo for the use of herself & My children during her life or Widowhood, but Whenever she marries shoud she do so She has no claim or right to any part of my property,

Its further my desire that My Land in the Beaverdam Shoud remain in the hands of my three Sons in Law as they now have it Untill my youngest Child comes of age and then all my Land to be equally Divided Among my Children Which Shall be alive reserving the use of the place where I live for my Wife during her Widowhood

Its my Intention that Larkin Wright shall have the same benefit ot the Land on which he lived or at the beaverdam that his Brothers has for the Execution of this my Last Will & Testament I make ordain constitute and appoint my well beloved wife Nancy Cleveland my son Robert H. Cleveland my Son in Law Thomas Wright, & Benjamin Harrison to be my Executors in Testimony Whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this 31st July 1820

Signed Sealed in presence of Samuel Earle Wm. Cleveland (L.S.)
Jeremiah Cleveland Osburn Cleveland
Recorded in Will Book A. Page 263
Recorde Oct 22, 1821
Proved OCt 22, 1821
John Harris, O.P.D.
Roll No. 111

Cleveland, William. Pack 184. In Equity. Clerk of Court Office. Pickens, South Carolina George Cleveland & his wife Nancy, John O'Neal & his wife Mary, Benjamin Laughridge & his wife Lucinda, Thomas Cleveland and his wife Elizabeth, all of the State of Georgia, states that William Cleveland of Pickens Dist. made a will dated 31 July 1820 stating "To my dtr. Fanny Wright, formerly Fanny Cleveland I give a negro woman Milley now in her possession, if she dies without heir, the negro and all her issue to be equally divided among her surviving brothers and sisters."

William Cleveland died in 1839. James Wright the husband of Fanny died intestate (no date given) admnor. was granted Baylus Hix & Wm. E. Cleveland, Fanny Wright, the widow of James Wright died 28 April 1848.

Brothers and sisters of Fanny Wright are Wm. E. Cleveland, Jean the

wife of Baylus Hix, Martha Wright widow, Nancy the wife of George Cleveland, Mary the wife of Benjamin Laughridge, Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Cleveland. Filed 28 Jan. 1851...

Nancy Harrison decd. was a sister of James Wright who married Robert Harrison...

Martha Wright was the widow of Thomas Wright, Catharine Wright was the widow of Larkin Wright.

John Wright & Charlton Wright were brothers of James Wright each suppose to be living out of State.

Heirs of David Wright to wit, Elizabeth Wright & two sons James & David Wright each long absent from this State.

Heirs of Obeding to wit, J. C. Long & wife Pamelia, W. C. Wright, James W. Wright, W. Gain & wife Hannah, Mary Wright, Nancy Wright, Thomas Wright, Rhoda Wright, Frances Wright.

Heirs of Thomas Wright to wit, Wm. Wright, Robert Wright, Abednego Wright, Samuel McJunkins & wife Martha, Monroe Cleveland and wife Catharine, and Lilburn Wright.

Heirs of Larkin Wright who departed this life after the death of James Wright to wit, his widow Catharine Wright, chn, Frances the wife of Milton Hix, Nancy Holland wife of Robert Holland, Lucinda wife of Robert Isbell, Oliver Wright, James Wright, Martha Wright, Catharine Wright,

and the heirs of Julia Holland who had been the wife of William Holland, viz, Her husbane & chn. Robert, Catharine, & Nancy Holland, minors...

Heirs of Nancy Harrison to wit. I. W. Harrison, Thomas Harrison, Larkin Harrison, James Harrison, Benjamin Holland & wife lucinda, Jackson Lowry & wife Catharine, James W. Pickens & wife Elizabeth and Harriet B. Harrison.

These with widow Frances Wright of James Wright now reside in Georgia. Nancy Cleveland the widow of William Cleveland. (Wooley, III-59)
See Virginia Militia in Rev. p.161 (Fisker)

William (5) Cleveland owned lands on Tugalo River, SC, also a ferry there; farmer. Soldier in the Continental Army, Revolution War. His widow narrated their sufferings. To escape the cruelties of the Tories while he was gone to war, he took her and their eldest child, 4 days

old, in a boat to the Fort.

Mr. Harrison, her father, removed to SC with Rev. John (4) Cleveland. (Cleveland, 1899, p.2078-79)

From: Brenda Beaman Parker <bparker@clearsail.net>
- David S. Payne <otime1@yahoo.com>

+600 ii. **Neal CLEVELAND**[156] was born in 1768 in Pendleton District, South Carolina. He died in 1799. He was also known as Neely Cleveland Cleveland.

Jeff Davis-Emanuel-Franklin County GaArchives Biographies.....Cleveland, Morgan H. 1856 - living in 1913

****
Copyright. All rights reserved.
http://www.usgwarchives.net/copyright.htm
http://www.usgwarchives.net/ga/gafiles.htm
****

File contributed for use in USGenWeb Archives by:
Joy Fisher http://www.genrecords.net/emailregistry/vols/00001.html#0000031 October 17, 2004, 5:34 pm

Author: William Harden
p. 731-732

MORGAN H. CLEVELAND. A public-spirited and esteemed resident of Hazlehurst, Morgan H. Cleveland has for many years been actively associated with the development of the industrial and agricultural interests of Jeff Davis county, and he rendered excellent service as city clerk at Hazlehurst for five months filling an unexpired term. A son of James Monroe Cleveland, he was born, May 22, 1856, on a farm in Stewart county, Georgia, near Lumpkin, coming from patriotic ancestry, his paternal grandfather, Benjamin Cleveland, having served in the Revolutionary war under Gen. Moses Cleveland, being major of his company.

James Monroe Cleveland was born in Franklin county, Georgia, where he grew to manhood. In his earlier life he participated in several engagements with the Indians, and in 1838 assisted in removing them from Georgia to a place beyond the Mississippi known as Indian Territory. He subsequently served in the Civil war, being commissioned as sergeant in a Georgia regiment of troops. He married Catherine Wright, a native of South Carolina, and they became the parents of several stalwart sons, as follows: Benjamin, Cromwell, Thomas, William, John, Ulisas, Joseph, Frank and the subject. Besides there were two daughters, Sultina and Eldora.

Brought up on the home farm, Morgan H. Cleveland was an ambitious student in his boyhood days, and after leaving the common schools of his native district he attended the State Normal school, in Athens, Georgia. Entering then upon a professional career, he taught school for eight years, being employed not only in Stewart county, but in Brown and Pulaski counties, as an educator being successful and popular. He has since been an active factor in advancing the agricultural prosperity of Jeff Davis county, owning and supervising an estate, which in its appointments and improvements compares favorably with any in the neighborhood.

Fraternally Mr. Cleveland is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Order of Masons; and religiously he and the family belong to the Missionary Baptist church. In 1899, Mr. Cleveland married Mrs. Rahabtuten, of Emanuel county.

Additional Comments:
From:

A HISTORY OF SAVANNAH AND SOUTH GEORGIA
BY
WILLIAM HARDEN

VOLUME II
ILLUSTRATED
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1913

File at: http://files.usgwarchives.net/ga/jeffdavis/bios/gbs264clevelan.txt

This file has been created by a form at http://www.genrecords.org/gafiles/

File size: 2.9 Kb

Georgia's Virtual Vault

Search

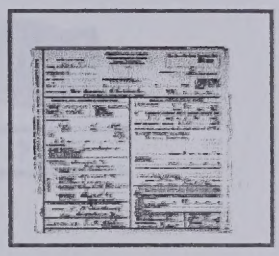
Virtual Vault Home | Collection List | Browse | Advanced Search | Preferences | Favorites | About | Help | Login

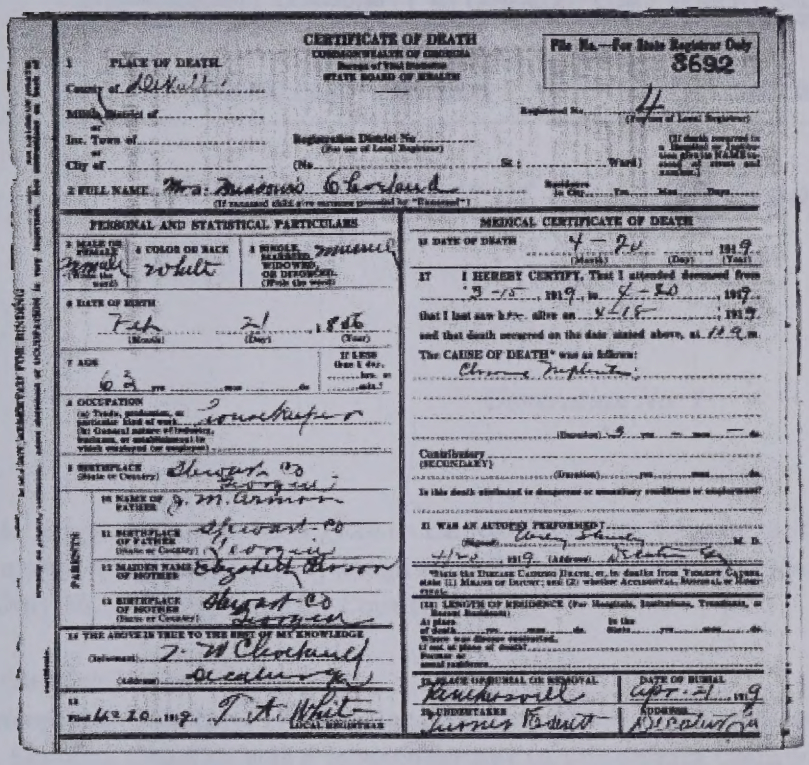
add to favorites : Reference url

back to results : previous : next

45.1%

Cleveland, Missouri





CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
COMMONWEALTH OF GEORGIA
Bureau of Vital Statistics
STATE BOARD OF HEALTH

File No.—For State Registrar Only
3692

1 PLACE OF DEATH
County of DeKalb
Registered No. 4
Registration District No.
2 FULL NAME Mrs. Missouri Cleveland

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3 MALE OR FEMALE: Female
4 COLOR OR RACE: White
5 SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED: Married
6 DATE OF BIRTH: Feb 21 1856
7 AGE: 63 yrs
8 OCCUPATION: Housekeeper
9 BIRTHPLACE: Stewart Co Georgia
10 NAME OF FATHER: J. M. Armon
11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER: Stewart Co Georgia
12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER: Elizabeth Person
13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER: Stewart Co Georgia
14 THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE
(Informant) T. W. Cleveland
(Address) Decatur Ga
15 Filed 4-20 1919 T. A. White LOCAL REGISTRAR

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

16 DATE OF DEATH 4-20 1919
17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from 3-15 1919 to 4-20 1919
that I last saw her alive on 4-18 1919
and that death occurred on the date stated above, at 10 a.m.
The CAUSE OF DEATH was as follows:
Chronic Nephritis
Contributory (SECONDARY)
Is this death attributed to dangerous or unsanitary conditions or employment?
21 WAS AN AUTOPSY PERFORMED?
(Signed) Wesley Shirley M. D.
4-20 1919 (Address) Decatur Ga
(18) LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (For Hospitals, Institutions, Transients, or Recent Residents)
At place of death
In the State
Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death?
Former or usual residence
19 PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL: Rankersville
DATE OF BURIAL: Apr. 21 1919
20 UNDERTAKER: Turner Brett
ADDRESS: Decatur Ga

Title	Cleveland, Missouri
Birth Date	1856-02-21
Age at Death	63 years
County of Death	DeKalb
Date of Death	1919-04-20
Year of Death	1919
Father's Name	J.M. Armon
Mother's Name	Elizabeth Person
First Name	Missouri
Last Name	Cleveland
Race or Ethnic Origin	Caucasian
Certificate Number	3692
Sex	Female
Format	Document
Cite as	Death Certificates, Vital Records, Public Health, RG 26-5-95, Georgia Archives
Digital Collection	Georgia Death Certificates
Filename	004176431_00654.jpg

add to favorites : Reference url

back to results : previous : next

Copyright © 2006 Georgia Secretary of State | Georgia's Virtual Vault™ | Contact the Georgia Archives | Powered by CONTENTdm ® ^ To top of Page ^

Genealogy.com FamilyTreeMaker Online
LEARNING CENTER | COMMUNITY | MY GENEALOGY.COM | SEARCH | SHOP | CART | ? HELP

[Home Page | First Page | | Next Page | Last Page]

Descendants of Obediah Hooper, Sr.

Generation No. 1

1. Obediah[1] Hooper, Sr. was born 1720 in Hanover County, VA, and died April 06, 1803 in Franklin County, GA. He married Massilva Brookes, daughter of Richard Brookes and Mary Gibson. She was born 1723, and died Bef. July 16, 1800 in Franklin County, GA.

Notes for Obediah Hooper, Sr.:
Obadiah Hooper,Sr. was born 1720 in Hanover County VA. His ancestors came form Linkingshore County, Cornwall, England. Obadiah was a tobacco farmer in Lunenburg County, VA. In 1752, he bought 301 acres of land on the Meherrin River and lived there until 1783. Obadiah and Massilva sold out to James Jones in 1783. Obadiah supported the American Revolution and six of his seven sons fought for the Patriots. The family migrated to South Carolina. After the war, in 1785, he obtained land grants from the South Carolina, 96th District. In the late 1780's, he and his family moved into the State of Georgia and in August of 1789, he purchased 150 acres of land in Franklin County, GA from James Little. Obadiah helped establish the county and was Justice of the Peace from 1796-1798. Obadiah died on April 6, 1803 in Franklin County, GA. His last will and testament was proved 8/3/1804. Children named in will are Mary White, James, Thomas, John, Obediah Jr., Matthew, Nancy Goodlett, Richard, Milla Munro, Susannah and Perry.

Will of Obadiah Hooper, Sr.

In the name of God, Amen, I, Obediah Hooper of the State of Georgia and the County of Franklin, being sickly and weak of body, but of sound mind and perfect memory, thanks be to God for the same and calling to mind the frailty and uncertainty of human life, have made, ordained, constituted and appointed this to be my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other will or wills by me heretofore made; declaring this only to be my last will and testament. In manner and form following, viz:

First; I give and bequeath to my soul to God, my Great Creator, hoping through the mediation of Jesus Christ to receive remission of all my sins, my body I leave to be decently buried at the direction of my executors

hereafter named, and as to what worldly estate it hath pleased God to bestow on me, I give and bequeath in the following manner. viz; I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary White, one Negro boy named, Bob.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son James, one hundred dollars, Thomas Hooper, John Hooper, Obediah Hooper, and Matthew Hooper, my sons to pay to James twenty-five dollars each of them.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Thomas, one Negro man named Bob, the son of Jamy Item, - I give and bequeath to my son William, one Negro boy named Jim.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Obediah, one Negro girl named Jamy, the Judge.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Richard, one Negro girl named Tamar.

Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy Goodlett, one Negro woman named Anaka and her child Lidia.

Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter, Amelia Monroe, two hundred and twenty dollars.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son John, one Negro named Jude Item.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Susanna Ferry, during her life time and then to the heirs of her body, one Negro girl named Lucy.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Matthew, one Negro man named Ned. Old Jim to be sold to some of the legatees. All of my other property not named to be sold the the best of advantage, giving a reasonable time of credit, and to what it shall fall short of two hundred and twenty dollars, then the above Negroes to be hired out until such balance shall be made up.

Item, The above Negroes together with all their future Increase, I give and bequeath in manner as above mentioned, to them and their heirs forever, and I do and also appoint and nominated my beloved sons, James and John Hooper, my executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and disannulling, all will or wills by me hereafter made, and hereby declaring this to be my last will and testament in writing. Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal, this sixteenths day of July in the year of our Lord, eighteen hundred (1800).

Signed, sealed and acknowledged in the presence of us, David Humphreys, William King, John Humphreys.

His
OBEDIAH HOOPER (Seal)
Georgia, Franklin County
I, E. A. Phillips, Ordinary of said county, do certify that the above is a true and correct copy of the record as the same appears in Will Book from 1790to 1812, page 47 in my office.
E. A. Phillips, Ordinary

His will dated July 16, 1800, recorded at LaGrange, Georgia, probated April 6, 1803, executives of his will were his beloved sons, James and John Hooper.

In writing his will he named his children in the above order, so it is assumed that he listed them in the order of his birth.
James, Thomas, William, Obediah, Jr., Richard B., and John were all soldiers in the Revolutionary War.

Children of Obediah Hooper and Massilva Brookes are:

i. MARULVA MARY[2] HOOPER, b. 1744, Lunenburg, VA; d. 1849, Clarke County, GA.

ii. JAMES HOOPER, SR., b. October 25, 1746, Lunenburg, VA; d. April 28, 1836, DeKalb County, GA.

iii. THOMAS HOOPER, b. 1747; d. July 18, 1826, Greenville, SC.
More About THOMAS HOOPER:
Military service: Revolutionary War

iv. WILLIAM HOOPER, b. 1749, Lunenburg, VA; d. August 20, 1826, Franklin County, GA.
More About WILLIAM HOOPER:
Military service: Revolutionary War

4. v. OBEDIAH HOOPER, JR., b. December 15, 1755, Lunenburg, VA; d. May 31, 1839, Pickens County, GA.

5. vi. RICHARD BROOKS HOOPER, b. May 17, 1756, Lunenburg, VA; d. 1840, Banks County, GA- off Martin Bridge Road-now Stephens County, GA.

6. vii. JOHN HOOPER, b. 1760, Lunenburg, VA; d. Aft. 1818, Tuscaloosa County, AL.

7. viii. NANCY HOOPER, b. January 25, 1762, Lunenburg, VA; d. March 25, 1843, Greenville, SC.

8. ix. AMELIA HURT HOOPER, b. 1765, Lunenburg, VA; d. Aft. 1830, Barren County, KY.

x. SUSANNAH HOOPER, b. 1766, VA; d. Unknown, Tuscaloosa County, AL; m. NATHANEL PERRY, 1784, South Carolina; b. September 16, 1757, Sherborn, Middlesex County, MA; d. November 27, 1808, Pendleton District, SC.
More About NATHANEL PERRY:
Burial: Unknown, Perry Family Cemetery, Oconeee County, South Carolina
Fact: 1784, Came to Charleston, SC-with brother Benjamin
Military service: Served with Washington at Valley Forge
Occupation: Mercantile Business

More About NATHANEL PERRY and SUSANNAH HOOPER:
Marriage: 1784, South Carolina

9. xi. MATTHEW BROOKS HOOPER, b. June 16, 1768, South Carolina; d. October 19, 1845, Franklin County, GA.

[Home Page | First Page | | Next Page | Last Page]
Home | Help | About Us | Biography.com | HistoryChannel.com | Site Index | Terms of Service | PRIVACY
© 2009 Ancestry.com

a man of much integrity of character and entitled to full credence -

Given under my hand and seal this 12th day of March 1832. -

A. S. Clayton Judge Sup.r Court N.C. L.S.

(On Reverse Side)

The Estate of
John Cleveland
vs
The Creek Nation

Claim

Col. Cleveland's Affidavit.Yr - $1410.00

John Cleveland dec.d $500.00 - 4Y - 1809.00
March 14th 1822 $2619.00
1109.00
1519.00

1793 - One Negro Man $500.
One Mare 150.00
$650.00

Interest scaled down $271.50

Allowed.

John A. Cuthbert
Com.r

Provided for by the Treaty of Coleraine.

The charges for the Horses lost in 1788 are rejected - the Treaty of New York which followed the loss, does not provide for it.

James P. Preston Comm.r

1788 two horses $500
Allowed.
Embraced by a reasonable construction of the treaty of the Indian Springs, & the Act of Congress of 1831.

March 24th 1835

John A. Cuthbert -
Com.r

Welcome to RootsWeb.com Sign in

rootsweb Finding our roots together.

AN ancestry.com COMMUNITY DISCOVER MORE >

Home | Searches | Family Trees | Mailing Lists | Message Boards | Web Sites | Passwords | Help

David S. Payne Genealogy

Entries: 21672 **Updated:** 2012-05-16 00:33:09 UTC (Wed)

Contact: David Payne [redacted] **Home Page:** David S. Payne Genealogy Page

Index | Descendancy | Register | Pedigree | Ahnentafel | Download GEDCOM | Public Profile | Add Post-em

- *ID:* I06000
- *Name:* **John CLEVELAND , Jr., Rev.**
- *Sex:* M
- *ALIA:* /Harrison/
- *Birth:* 1739 in Orange Co. VA
- *Death:* 25 MAR 1825 in Pendleton District, SC
- *Event:* Kinship Nell Lewis<nalew@tisd.net>
- *Event:* Kinship "Steve Cleveland" <wildhogs@mindspring.com>
- *Event:* Kinship Terry Jackson< jacksont@nacell.net>
- *Occupation:* Pastor of Chauga Baptist Church, Oconee Co. SC
- *Note:*

Chauga [Baptist] Church Records
Chauga was organized in 1795 in Georgia. It was known as Shoals Creek Baptist Church. The membership moved across the Tugaloo River to Oconee Co., SC. The church was renamed Chauga for the river of the same name. (Names in South Carolina, V:VI Winter 1959, p. 17, pub. by Dept. of
English, University of South Carolina.) First date I noted was 1796,

Col. in S.C. Rev. Army (Fisker)
from State of North Carolina Archives, "Revolutionary Army Accounts" Vol. A., Page 193, No. 5986, Voucher No. 721: John Cleveland was paid 25 pounds, 12 shillings, Specie for Services as Chaplain. (Nell Lewis)
from State of North Carolina Archives: "Revolutinary Army Accounts: Vol. VI, Page 21, Folio 4. Bundle No. 5 Certificate No. 124. Headings: Hillsboro Treasury Office; By

whom paid: Gen. McDowell, Entry Taker, Burke Co.; Number on the back of certificate: 124; Person name in whom issued: John Cleveland; Principal: 18 pounds, 4 shillings, 6 pence (Nell Lewis)
p.25
Baptist minister; "The beginnings of the churches in the Oconee County section of what was formerly Pendleton District were, in the main, closely connected with Shoal (Shole) Creek Church, a congregation of Franklin County, Georgia, not far across the Tugaloo River from Chauga. The first entry in the earliest extant Shoal Creek Church book is dated January, 1796, and reads: 'The church met according to appointment,' which implies constitution prior to that date, at the latest sometime in 1795. At the time, John Cleveland was pastor...." (King, p.116)

Captain Robert, Absolom and the Rev. John Cleveland settled on the North prong of Lewis Fork in what is generally referred to as New Hope Baptist church community. The Rev. George McNeil, another Baptist minister, were chaplains in Col. Benjamin Cleveland's regiment and accompanied the troops to the Battle of Kings Mountain. The Brier Creek Church was constituted in 1783 by Elders Lewis, Shelton, George McNeill, and John Cleveland. The Brier Creek Church was lokated in the Easstern part of the county just south of the Yadkin River, Wilkes Co., NC. It was centrally located to serve the most populous and wealthiest part of the county. Among those who served as pastor of Brier Creek Church were Elders George McNeill, John Cleveland, Andrew Baker, and many others. (Nell Lewis)
"John Cleveland preached in 1789 at the Georgia Association meeting, but in 1790 he was living in Pendleton District with two slaves; in 1792 he was pastor of Tugaloo River Church of Franklin County, GA; in 1794 a survey was made for him on north side of Tugaloo River in S.C., his ministry covered a large part of Pendleton District and neighboring parts of Ga., he being particularly active as the pastor of Shoal Creek (Ga.) Church and all its S.C. branches, besides assisting presbyteries throughout the surrounding territory and being an active member of the association; about 1818 he fell into error and it is not known when he died." (Townsend, p. 235)

Rev. John (4) Cleveland, a Baptist clergyman; went about 1772, 1785, from VA and NC with his brother Larkin, journied on pack-horses and cut their road through cane and brush as they traveled.
"When he would preach, the wicked people would take him out of the house and beat him severely, but he would preach

on, and when they let him go, would mount a stump or log and finish his sermon."
They came to Pickens District, SC, and were of the first settlers. Lived in Pendleton District, at Cleveland's Ferry. (Pendleton District was divided, 1828, into Anderson and Pickens. Pickens was divided, 1866, into Anderson and Oconee Counties. The Clevelands lived mostly in Oconee.) He was one of the very first settlers of Franklin Co, GA, ab 1785 (then inhabited by Indians). His home on Tugaloo River (his brother Larkin lived on the GA side, in sight of each other), where he dwelt many years and reared his family, who settled at various points along Tugaloo River, a branch of the Savannah). Preached in Chauga church, Oconee Co, and in Eastonala church, GA. 'He was good to his neighbors and the poor, kind to his many darkies, who thought their master better than any man."
He was living with his son-in-law, Benjamin Harrison, at the time of his death.
(Cleveland, 1899, p. 2059)

History of Coneross Baptist Church 1798 - 1971 Oconee Co, SC
"The Shoal Creek record for April 23, 1796 states that Brother JOHN CLEVELAND petitioned the church that he might be relieved from Coneross except quarterly. The church answered that he was to attend them quarterly and oftener if called by that arm. Coneross was at that time an arm of the Shoal Creek Church.
"On October 22, 1796, Brother Cleveland returned from the meeting of the Georgia Baptist Association. He had a circular letter from the Charleston Baptist Association suggesting that churches keep the first Tuesday in January, April, July, and October as days of humiliation and prayer. The Shoal Creek Church agreed to the circular letter and instructed Brother Cleveland to carry it ant to 'attend at Shole Creeke first, Chocy next, Chogy third, Coney Ross forth.'
"Rev. J.F. Goode writes about the associational meeting in 1827 and a resolution about John Cleveland, 'The death of old Father Cleveland is mentioned in very touching language, with the statement that he had been a minister for fifty years, and was eighty-seven years of age at the time of his death. how unfortunate it is that the Baptists of today have no means of knowing of the life and work, privations and hardships through which the pioneer preachers of one hundred years ago were called to pass.'
"A man named John Asphland was employed many years ago to gather materials for a history of the Baptists in this country. In his roughly printed history he mentions JOHN CLEVELAND. He was pastor of Tugalo River Baptist Church in 1789. That was the only Baptist Church in

Franklin Co, GA, which took in the area that is now ten counties in Georgia and the area between the Seneca and Tugalo Rivers in South Carolina. John Cleveland was likely the first Baptist who lifted the standard of the cross in this territory. 'It is now a fairly well established fact that John Cleveland was the father of Baptist principles in the vast territory embraced by Franklin County in 1789."
From: Brenda Beaman Parker <bparker@clearsail.net>
http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?db=bbparker&I10.x=37&I10. y=4

Father: John CLEVELAND , Sr. b: 31 JUL 1714 in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, VA
Mother: Elizabeth COFFEE b: 1714 in Essex Co. VA

Marriage 1 Mary Martha "Mollie" MCCANN b: 1733 in VA

- *Married:* ABT 1759 in VA

Children

1. John [Cornfield] CLEVELAND
2. Larkin CLEVELAND b: ABT 1759 in Orange Co. VA, Blue Run
3. Jeremiah CLEVELAND b: ABT 1760
4. William CLEVELAND b: 18 OCT 1761 in VA
5. Neal\Neely Cornelius CLEVELAND b: 1762 in Pendleton District, SC
6. Frances CLEVELAND b: ABT 1768 in Pendleton District SC
7. Benjamin CLEVELAND b: 1774 in Pendleton Dist. SC
8. Mary (Polly) CLEVELAND b: ABT 1780 in Pendleton District, SC

Index | **Descendancy** | **Register** | **Pedigree** | **Ahnentafel** | **Download GEDCOM** | **Public Profile** | **Add Post-em**

Printer Friendly Version Search Ancestry Search WorldConnect Join Ancestry.com Today!

WorldConnect Home | WorldConnect Global Search | WorldConnect Help

RootsWeb.com, Inc. is NOT responsible for the content of the GEDCOMs uploaded through the WorldConnect Program. If you have a problem with a particular entry, please contact the submitter of said entry. You have full control over your GEDCOM. You can change or remove it at any time.

RootsWeb is funded and supported by Ancestry.com and our loyal RootsWeb community. Learn more.

About Us | Contact Us | Acceptable Use Policy | PRIVACY STATEMENT | Copyright
© 2012 Ancestry.com

had for nearly half a century been diligently planting the seeds of the gospel in their hearts.

It must not be supposed that the energies of the Association were limited to the work of domestic missions. Concern in one department of christian enterprise begets concern in all others. Foreign missions, Sunday-schools, ministerial education, the temperance cause, were all cherished objects of this body. Rev. E. A. Stevens, the missionary to Burmah, was baptized in Sunbury, and was the son of the honored deacon of that church, and Rev. J. G. Binney went to his work in the same field from the Savannah Baptist church. The churches of this Association, came perhaps as near the apostolic rule of giving to, and promoting otherwise, all good objects as God had prospered them, *i. e.*, according to their ability, as any churches of modern times.

The noble men who composed this Association in former years have all passed away, but the light of their example lingers around us still, as if to quicken our zeal and stimulate our love to Christ.

[The Baptist meeting-house in Sunbury, in which this body was organized, and which had stood about fifty years, was burned by the Yankees in 1865.]

TUGALO RIVER ASSOCIATION

Was constituted in 1817, of churches chiefly from the Sarepta, some being in South Carolina. The name is derived from the river, on both sides of which the churches are situated. In September, 1819, the session was at Eastannaulee, Franklin county. M. Reeves and A. Sherwood preached on the Sabbath. Four very aged ministers were in the body: F. Callaway, Sr.,

George Vandiver—but especially Thomas Gilbert and John Cleveland, both over ninety years old. Time had given a snowy whiteness to their locks, which hung over their stooping shoulders.

In 1821 the meeting was at Double Branches, Franklin county. L. Meeks and Benjamin Cleveland, officers. Churches, nineteen, (thirteen of these in Georgia,) thirteen ordained and three licensed preachers; total, seven hundred and seventy-six.

ancestry.com 3 111 swoodley63 Upgrade Help

Home | Family Trees | Search | DNA | Collaborate | Learning Center | Publish | Shop + Gift | Hire An Expert

Tugalo Baptist Church

1789, Franklin County, Georgia

Tugalo Baptist Church and Cemetery

Tugalo Baptist Church, established before 1789, was first known as the Tugalo River Church. Founded by the Rev. John Cleveland, a Revolutionary Soldier. Tugalo is the oldest church in what was then Franklin County. The county covered an area in Georgia and South Carolina about the size of Rhode Islands. The church has been called "The Mother Church" of Baptist churches in this area. Cleveland was to become known as "The Father of Baptist Principles." He and the Rev. Thomas Gilbert represented Tugalo River Church when the Tugalo Baptist Association was formed in 1818. The land upon which the church stands was deeded to the church by Robert and Sarah (Wheeler) Craig, July 28, 1895, and both the church and cemetery have remained on their original sites since its founding. In the cemetery is the grave of Henry Fricks, who lived his life during three centuries. He was born in 1799 and died in 1901. This marker was erected by Tugalo Baptist Church and Stephens County Historical Society in 1984. Romans 8:31-39. Located east of Toccoa on U.S. 124 for 4.2 miles, turn right onto Red Rock Road, go approximately 1 mile. Turn left onto Oak Valley Road and go approximately 6 miles to dead end and turn left to Church

Taken from the GeorgiaMountains.org website: http://www.georgiamountains.org/index.php?Itemid=28&id=112&option=com_content&task=view

melody_kent added this on 29 May 2012

soheyrazar1 originally submitted this to Adam Looney Family on 19 Nov 2010

Tugalo Baptist Church, Stephens County, Georgia (then Franklin County), founded in 1789 by Rev. John Cleveland.

Stories for John Cleveland Rev.

Story — Cleveland Family Page

Story — Rev. John Cleveland

Attached to in this tree

John Cleveland Rev.
1738 - 1825

Other trees this object is saved to

Herring Sentelle Family Tree
by Les Gaines on 27 Nov 2011

Perry Family Tree
by 1955annmargaret on 31 Dec 2010

theloveoffamily
by anniehall52 on 20 Nov 2010

TTT2011.March
by LindaONeal74 on 20 Mar 2012

Abernathy/Miller
by cvilleabernathy on 8 Feb 2012

OURFAMILY TREE
by foxbetty on 1 Nov 2011

Murphy Family Tree
by jasingletary on 5 Sep 2011

Benjamin Koehler family tree
by benkoehler1 on 18 Aug 2011

Buchanan Pendleton Bishop Wyckoff Family Tree
by amybrimmage on 30 May 2011

Turner - Mulvihill Tree
by caspian65 on 21 Mar 2011

Holmes /Comparetto/McKinney/Baldwin Family Tree
by PackLeaderJ on 17 Mar 2011

Johnson Family Tree
by karen3john on 11 Jan 2011

Davis Family Tree
by jimjordan3 on 21 May 2012

Whitlock Family Tree
by eholt19411 on 23 Mar 2012

JackBertholdClevelandJr Family 021212
by jbclevejr on 18 Mar 2012

Suits Family Tree
by lesharcrawley on 22 Dec 2011

Parris Family Tree
by clemsongal106 on 26 Jul 2011

Henry Franklin Nichols Family Tree
by skylark3738 on 2 Jul 2011

Stout Family Tree
by becci_1040 on 19 Jun 2011

Ramey Family Tree
by matthewramey1_1 on 19 Jun 2011

Gosnell, Langley, Gamble, Howard Family Tree
by jimgos1 on 19 Feb 2011

Price Family Tree
by shannonbellprice on 18 Jan 2011

Peek/Woody/Cleveland Family Tree
by RMHD05 on 27 Dec 2010

ancestry.com 3 111 swoodley63 Upgrade Help

Home Family Trees Search DNA Collaborate Learning Center Publish Shop + Gift Hire An Expert

Sarepta Association

1798, Georgia

A General History of the Baptist Denomination in America, and Other Parts of the World, by David Benedict, 1813, Lincoln and Edmands, No. 53, Cornhill, London, England. Republished Wilderness Cry Ministries electronic edition, March 2002, http:// www.fbinstitute.com/baptist-in-america/benedict31.htm

Chapter 10

Baptists in America

Georgia

SAREPTA ASSOCIATION

In 1798, seven churches were dismissed from the Georgia Association, and in due form were organized under the name of the Sarepta Association. The names of these churches were Shoal Creek, Van's Creek, Dove's Creek, Hollow Spring, Cabbin Creek, Nail's Creek, Millstone, and Trail Creek. All of them then were in the upper settlements in the State. Dazier Thornton, John Cleaveland, William Davis, Thomas Johnson, and Thomas Gilbert were the ministers of the above-mentioned churches.

The Sarepta Association has enjoyed great prosperity and enlargement, and received large additions in the time of the great revival about 1802. The churches of this Association are situated along the south side of the Savannah river, and extend from the mouth of Broad-river of Georgia, which empties into the Savannah about fifty miles above Augusta, to the highest settlements in the State in that direction. They also extend out into the country as far as the river Oconee. They are scattered over many counties, but most of them are in those of Elbert, Oglethorpe, Jackson, and Franklin. Two of them are over the Savannah in South-Carolina.

melody_kent added this on 29 May 2012

soheyrazar1 originally submitted this to Adam Looney Family on 20 Nov 2010

Formation of the Sarepta Association of Baptist Churches in 1798 in North Georgia. Early ministers include John Cleaveland and Thomas Gilbert.

Stories for John Cleveland Rev.

Story Rev. John Cleveland

Story Tugalo Baptist Church

Attached to in this tree

John Cleveland Rev.
1738 - 1825

Other trees this object is saved to

Perry Family Tree
by 1955annmargaret on 31 Dec 2010

theloveoffamily
by anniehall52 on 20 Nov 2010

Amy Strickland family tree
by christianhedonist85 on 22 Mar 2012

TTT2011.March
by LindaONeal74 on 20 Mar 2012

Abernathy/Miller
by cvilleabernathy on 8 Feb 2012

Murphy Family Tree
by jasingletary on 5 Sep 2011

Benjamin Koehler family tree
by benkoehler1 on 18 Aug 2011

Buchanan Pendleton Bishop Wyckoff Family Tree
by amybrimmage on 30 May 2011

Turner - Mulvihill Tree
by caspian65 on 21 Mar 2011

Johnson Family Tree
by karen3john on 11 Jan 2011

Davis Family Tree
by jimjordan3 on 21 May 2012

Whitlock Family Tree
by eholt19411 on 23 Mar 2012

JackBertholdClevelandJr Family 021212
by jbclevejr on 18 Mar 2012

Suits Family Tree
by lesharcrawley on 22 Dec 2011

Price Family Tree
by shannonbellprice on 18 Jan 2011

ancestry.com 3 111 swoodley63 Upgrade Help

Home Family Trees Search DNA Collaborate Learning Center Publish Shop + Gift Hire An Expert

Tugalo Baptist Church

1789, Franklin/Stephens County, Georgia USA

Tugalo Baptist Church and Cemetery

Tugalo Baptist Church, established before 1789, was first known as the **Tugalo River Church. Founded by the Rev. John Cleveland,** a Revolutionary Soldier. **Tugalo is the oldest church in what was then Franklin County.** The county covered an area in Georgia and South Carolina aobut the size of Rhode Islands. **The church has been called "The Mother Church" of Baptist churches in this area. Cleveland was to become known as "The Father of Baptist Principles."** He and the Rev. Thomas Gilbert represented Tugalo River Church when the Tugalo Baptist Association was formed in 1818. The land upon which the church stands was deeded to the church by Robert and Sarah (Wheeler) Craig, July 28, 1895, and both the church and cemetery have remained on their original sites since its founding. In the cemetery is the grave of Henry Fricks, who lived his life during three centuries. He was born in 1799 and died in 1901. This marker was erected by Tugalo Baptist Church and Stephens County Historical Society in 1984. Romans 8:31-39. Located east of Toccoa on U.S. 124 for 4.2 miles, turn right onto Red Rock Road, go approximately 1 mile. Turn left onto Oak Valley Road and go approximately 6 miles to dead end and turn left to Church. **GeorgiaMountains.org**

melody_kent added this on 26 May 2012

Terese Mitchell originally submitted this to Mitchell King Harris Phillips on 21 Nov 2010

Rev. John CLeveland and the Tugalo Baptist Church in Franklin, Georgia

Stories for John Cleveland Rev.

Story

Sarepta Association

You are at the last story

Attached to in this tree

Lucinda M. Cleveland
1808 - 1882

John Cleveland Rev.
1738 - 1825

Other trees this object is saved to

Brown Family Tree
by DarleneBladel on 1 Jun 2012

Boden Dunlap Family Tree
by DebraDunlap669 on 30 Apr 2012

Mack/Woods/Anderson/Hunter/Oliver Family Tree
by Jan Biagiotti on 20 Feb 2012

Gram Family Tree
by sgramgrudt on 1 Feb 2012

The Lauri Tree ORIGINAL
by Lauri Smith on 26 Nov 2011

miller Family Tree
by jonidm55 on 23 Jun 2011

Looney
by PeggyLHix on 12 Apr 2011

theloveoffamily
by anniehall52 on 19 Jan 2011

Perry Family Tree
by 1955annmargaret on 31 Dec 2010

Van Deest Family Tree
by vjvdh on 29 Dec 2010

Gafford Family Tree
by markgafford_1 on 13 May 2012

Deborah Vance Morgan family tree
by DMorgan1957 on 2 Apr 2012

Harrison
by maxinem22 on 30 Mar 2012

Amy Strickland family tree
by christianhedonist85 on 22 Mar 2012

Malone/Betts/Wright/ Family Tree
by LeannMalone on 15 Mar 2012

Getz Family Tree
by nautilussailor on 8 Mar 2012

TTT2011.March
by LindaONeal74 on 10 Feb 2012

Book of Brenda
by JW3Allbritten on 2 Jan 2012

bloor Family Tree
by conniebloor on 11 Dec 2011

Loughridge Family Tree
by navy1978 on 18 Oct 2011

Wright of Antioch Family Tree
by BobbieWrightGrogan on 7 Oct 2011

Murphy Family Tree
by jasingletary on 5 Sep 2011

Benjamin Koehler family tree
by benkoehler1 on 18 Aug 2011

O'Neill Family Tree
by D V Edwards on 8 Jul 2011

Kay_s Family Tree 3
by Jimmy_Routon on 28 Jun 2011

Smith Family Tree
by sokermom214 on 31 May 2011

Buchanan Pendleton Bishop Wyckoff Family Tree
by amybrimmage on 30 May 2011

Abernathy/Miller
by cvillieabernathy on 18 Mar 2011

Johnson Family Tree
by ilexleaf on 18 Jan 2011

Moore and Jordon Family Tree
by Martha Evans on 20 Dec 2010

STAPLETON Family Tree
by cathycelt on 31 May 2012

Davis Family Tree
by jimjordan3 on 21 May 2012

pettersen-cleveland family tree
by JeanneHartP on 19 May 2012

Mitchell, Thomas Edward, III
by Thomas Mitchell on 14 May 2012

Cleveland & Chapman-Gone to Texas
by joaniechapman1 on 24 Apr 2012

Z - Nancy's Nitters
by dasabe19 on 23 Apr 2012

karen helm family tree
by txkaren1 on 19 Apr 2012

Byers Family Tree
by lbyers132 on 10 Apr 2012

Whitlock Family Tree

by eholt19411 on 23 Mar 2012

JackBertholdClevelandJr Family 021212
by jbclevejr on 18 Mar 2012

Williams/Dubose Family Tree
by jwilliams9499 on 16 Mar 2012

Fincher Family Tree
by 1_Nights9932 on 6 Mar 2012

James Edge family tree
by james_edge00 on 4 Mar 2012

MyMerritt Family Tree
by RoxeneMerritt on 16 Feb 2012

Lewis Family Tree
by tjtjlewis on 14 Feb 2012

mosell Family Tree
by hollynwillis on 28 Jan 2012

Suits Family Tree
by lesharcrawley on 22 Dec 2011

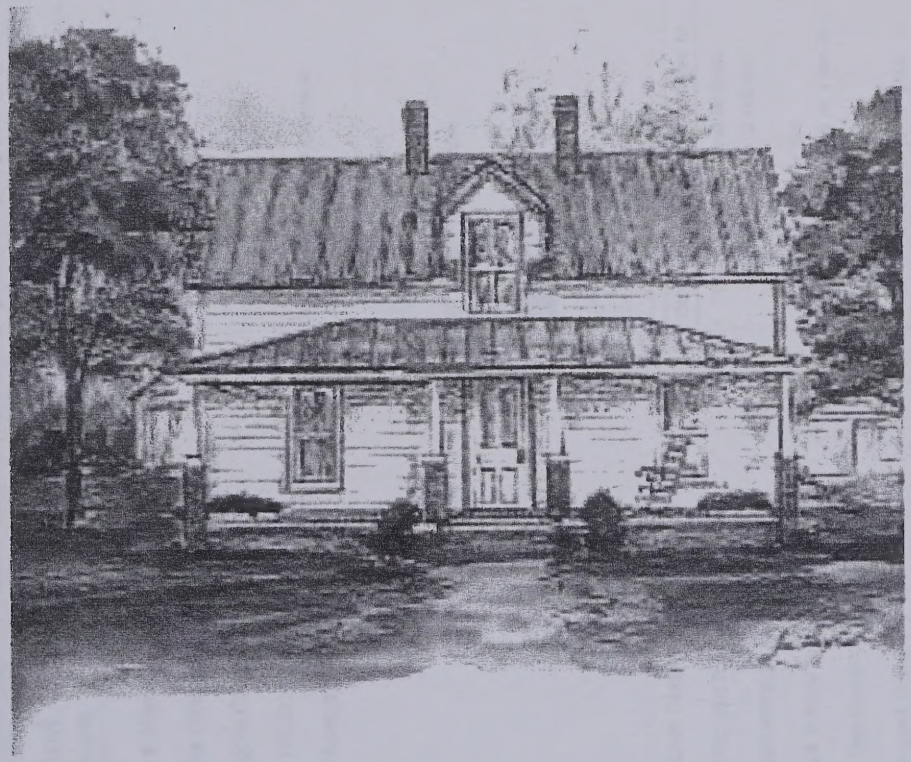
Keith Family Tree
by amykeith1 on 17 Jun 2011

DeVore Family Tree
by randallsandra on 21 Apr 2011

Price Family Tree
by shannonbeliprice on 18 Jan 2011

Edwards/Keith Genealogy
by EricaKeith on 17 Jan 2011

Morava Family Tree
by moravamom on 4 Dec 2010



Rev. Col. John Cleveland
House Tuqaloo River
Cleveland ~~Road~~ Ferry

ancestry.com 1 90 swoodley63 Upgrade Help

Home Family Trees Search DNA Collaborate Learning Center Publish Shop + Gift Hire An Expert

The Will of William Cleveland

Oct 22, 1821, Cleveland's Ferry, Pendleton, South Carolina USA

South Carolina Department of Archives & History

S108093: South Carolina Will Transcripts (Microcopy No 9)

CLEVELAND, WILLIAM OF PENDLETON DISTRICT, ANDERSON COUNTY

WILL TYPESCRIPT (MSS WILL: PENDLETON DISTRICT WILL BOOK A,

PAGE 263; ESTATE PACKET: PKG. 111) (3 FRAMES).

Transcribed for research purposes only

Beginning of transcription

259

WILL OF
WILLIAM CLEVELAND
In the Name of God Amen------

I **William Cleveland** of So. Carolina Pendleton District calling To mind the Mortality of my Body and Knowing that It is appointed for all Men to die have thought proper whilst in my perfect Sensces, tho' considerably disordered in body to make ordain and constitute this my Last Will and Testament------ first of all I give my Soul to my Creator who gave It and my body to be Buried in Christian Burial, and as to the Worldly goods With which It has pleased God to bless me I Wish It to be disposed of in the following manner (VIZ)----------

First I give to My Daughter **Patsy Wright** the Sum of Three Hundred Dollars in Cash as in some degree Indemnifying her for The Negro Wench Phillice Which I gave hir and She had the misFortune to loose

Secondly to my daughter **Fanny Wright** formerly **Faney Cleveland** I give a Negroe Women and all her If sue to be equally divided among Her Surviving Brothers & Sisters

Thirdly to my Daughter **Catharine Wright** formerly **Catharine Cleveland** I give Negroe Woman Dice and all her future Increase

Fourthly to my Daughter **Nancy Cleveland**, wife of **George Cleveland** I give a Negroe boy Andrew now in hir possession

And to each of my daughters above mentioned I give as a part of their Dividend of my Estate the other property they have had besides the Negroes which is to each of them very nearly equal and I Suppose to be Worth one Hundred And Sixty Dollars to

Attached to in this tree

Frances Fanny Cleveland 1792 - 1848

Lucinda Cleveland 1793 - 1876

Oliver F Cleveland 1800 -

Robert Harrison Cleveland 1802 - 1839

William Cleveland 1761 - 1821

Nancy Ann Harrison 1746 -

Nancy Ann Harrison 1769 - 1864

James Wright 1760 - 1839

Other trees this object is saved to

The Descendants of Jonathan Martin by Bill Draper on 22 Dec 2011

Boden Dunlap Family Tree by DebraDunlap669 on 3 Sep 2011

miller Family Tree by jonidm55 on 23 Jun 2011

redmond Family Tree_2009-03-23 by redmondc56 on 28 Mar 2011

Wright Family Tree by grw18_1 on 14 Feb 2011

Cope and Perkins Family Tree by gkearton on 7 Dec 2010

Cleveland Family Tree by jlclenard on 17 Oct 2010

Wright Grogan Family Tree by BobbieWrightGrogan on 4 Sep 2010

Smith Family Tree by sokermom214 on 26 May 2012

Stevens Texas/Delaware/Maryland by melody_kent on 2 Apr 2012

Abernathy/Miller by cvilleabernathy on 28 Mar 2012

Williams Family Tree by Linpot2 on 26 Mar 2012

Buchanan Pendleton Bishop Wyckoff Family Tree by amybrimmage on 14 Mar 2012

harrison Family Tree

each of them

Fifthly to my son **Robert Harrison Cleveland** I give a Negroe boy named Sampson and a Chesnut Sorrell Mare now called his and two Colts both mares and called his also, a new featherbed new feathers, to weight forty weight & Suitable furniture & his Cows & Calves

Sixthly to my daughter **Polly Cleveland** I give a negroe boy named Allen a Horse and Saddle to be worth one Hundred Dollars Two Cows & Calves, a bed and furniture the same in quality as

260
WILL OF WILLIAM CLEVELAND- Page 2-

given to my Other daughters

Seventhly to my Daughter **Jane Cleveland** I give a Negro Boy Daniel two Cows and Calves, Horse & Saddle to be worth one Hundred Dollars & bed & furniture the same in quality as given to Other Children

Eightly to my son **Oliver F. Cleveland** I give a Negroe boy Named John a horse & Saddle Cows & Calves, bed and furniture the Same in Value as given to my other children

Ninthly to my daughter **Lucinda Cleveland** I give a Negro boy Green and a Horse & Saddle Cows and Calves A bed and furniture the Same in value as given to my Other children

Tenthly to my daughter **Elizabeth Cleveland** I give a Negro boy Jim and a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves A bed and furniture the Same in Value as given to my Other children

Eleventh to my son **William Earle Cleveland** I give a Negro boy Hugh and a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves Bed and furniture the same in Value as My other children

Its My desire that my two negroe fellows Williston & Jacob be hired out by my Executors hereafter Named Untill In their judgement they can be sold for a fair price on a credit of Twelve Months should their hire Amount to three Hundred Dollars before they are sold I want that amt. paid Over to **Thomas Wright** Or should they be sold before, out of the hire of them & their price When sold I wish him to have Three Hundred Dollars the balance of their price & Hire to be equally divided among the Remainder of my Children Including my daughter Patty Wright

The remainder of my Negroes (Viz) Coop & Moll, & Chester Jack,

by angles_4watchme on 1 Mar 2012

three kids
by Janwag50 on 8 Jan 2012

Frick-King Family Tree
by angie61447 on 23 Dec 2011

Wright of Antioch Family Tree
by BobbieWrightGrogan on 7 Oct 2011

Benjamin Koehler family tree
by benkoehler1 on 31 Aug 2011

O'Neill Family Tree
by D V Edwards on 8 Jul 2011

My Family Tree
by ciscotex2 on 26 Mar 2011

Malone/Betts/Wright/ Family Tree
by LeannMalone on 12 Oct 2010

sam woodley family tree
by swoodley63 on 29 May 2012

Davis Family Tree
by jimjordan3 on 21 May 2012

Cleveland & Chapman-Gone to Texas
by joaniechapman1 on 24 Apr 2012

Knapp Family Tree
by kerbear623 on 9 Apr 2012

Keith Family Tree
by amykeith1 on 3 Apr 2012

Wright - Hansen Family Tree
by 2mwright on 7 Mar 2012

pettersen-cleveland family tree
by JeanneHartP on 28 Feb 2012

Bailey Family Tree
by bb11486 on 23 Feb 2012

OLD Tree
by bb11486 on 16 Jan 2012

Suits Family Tree
by lesharcrawley on 22 Dec 2011

Edwards/Keith Genealogy
by EricaKeith on 7 Feb 2011

Stano/Sorota/Waters/Baumgardner Family Tree
by EmilyStano on 18 Oct 2010

Tedder/ Segel Family Tree
by bsophia98 on 28 Sep 2010

and Hannah, & Peter, Tom & Cate, Dick & Luse, I Wish to Remain
on the place where I now live and their labour With these al-
ready given away to go to the Support of my children & Wife,
each Child as they marry or remove to take into possession their
Several respective Legacies, Its my Intention that all my Lands
on Toogooloo and Its produce be applied to the benefits of my
Wife & Children, during her life or Widow hood or their con-
tinuing Single the Ten Negroes not Specifically heretofore given
to my Children, to be kept by my **Wife Untill** the youngest child
comes of age, and then equally **Divided among My** Children Which

261

WILL OF WILLIAM CLEVELAND- Page 3-

Shall then be alive Unless before that time any one of the Le-
gatees Negroes Should die, in that case they are to have Its value
made up out of the price of the ten not given away Unless they
any my Executors can agree on one of them to be taken in the
place of the one which may die, My intention further Is that
Should My wife be a live when the youngest Child comes of age,
She and my Executors shall make as they may think best give her so
Many of the Negroes as will be able to Support her comfortlity
And Shoud she at any time find the Negroe troublesome, she may
Whenever she pleases give them up or any part of them to the
Executors Who are authorized to proceed Immediately to divide
Them Equally among my Children which Shall them be living, Its
Further my desire that my Wife Shall haave the use of my Land on
Toogooloo for the use of herself & My children during her life
Or Widowhood, but Whenever she marries shoud she do so She has
No claim or right to any part of my property, Its further my
desire that My Land in the Beaverdam Should remain in the hands
of my three Sons in Law as they now have it Untill my youngest
Child comes of age and then all my Land to be equally Divided
Among my Children Which Shall be alive reserving the use of the
Place where I live for my Wife during her Widowhood Its my Inten-
tion that **Larkin Wright** shall have the same benefit of the Land
on which he lived or at the beaverdam that his Brothers has for
the Execution of this my last Will & Testament I make ordain
constitute and appoint my well beloved wife **Nancy Cleveland** my
son **Robert H. Cleveland** My Son in Law **Thomas Wright**, & **Benjamin**

Harrison to be my Executors in Testimony Whereof I have hereunto

set my hand & Seal this 31st July 1820

Signed Seal in the prescence of

Wm. Cleveland (L.S.)

Samuel Earle
Jeremiah Cleveland
Osburn Cleveland

Recorded in Will Book A, Page 263
Recorded October 22, 1821
Proved October 22, 1821
John Harris O.P.D.
Roll No. 111

End of transcription

Terese Mitchell added this on 29 Aug 2010

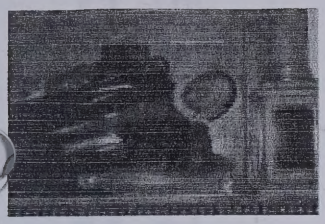
The will of William Cleveland located and transcribed from the South Carolina Department of Archives & History. It is dated 1820 but not proved until 1821

				regiment. A known Captain of Artillery on 9/9/1778. Unit disbanded June 1779. From Hyde County, NC.	
Clark, Thomas	Guilford County Regiment	1779	1779	1779, a Captain under Lt Col. John Peasley just before the battle of Briar Creek, GA. Not sure if he participated in that battle. One source claims he was under Lt. Col. Archibald Lytle (a Continental officer) and was definitely in the battle of Briar Creek, GA.	
Clark, William	Randolph County Regiment	1779	1781	1779-1781, a Captain under Col. John Collier. At some time also served under Col. Charles McDowell (Burke County Regiment). 1781, a Captain under Col. Francois DeMalmedy (NC Light Dragoons).	Eutaw Springs (SC).
Clark, William	Washington District Regiment	1776		1776, a Captain under Col. John Carter.	
Clarke, Sterling	Warren County Regiment	1780	1781	1780, a Captain under Col. Thomas Eaton. Fall of 1780, attached to Lt. Col. William Brickell (Franklin County Regiment). 1781, at the battle of Cowpens, SC under Maj. Charles Davis.	Charlotte, Cowpens (SC).
Clayton, ?	New Hanover County Regiment	1780		1780, a Captain under Col. Henry Young.	
Clendenan, John	Orange County Regiment	1781	1782	Was an Ensign, Lieutenant, and a QM in the 3rd NC Regiment. 1781, at the battle of Guilford Court House under Lt. Col. Archibald Lytle (a Continental officer). At the battle of Eutaw Springs (SC) under Lt. Col. Thomas Farmer. Hillsborough (POW, exchanged on 11/26/1782) under Lt. Col. Abisha Thomas. aka John Clendining.	Guilford Court House, Eut Hillsborough.
Cleveland, Absalom	Wilkes County Regiment	1779	1781	1779-1781, a Captain under Col. Benjamin Cleveland.	
Cleveland, Benjamin	Surry County Regiment	1776	1777	Was a Lieutenant. 1776, a Captain under Col. Martin Armstrong. 11/25/1776, a Captain in the newly-created 2nd Battalion of Volunteers under Col. Francis Locke. Unit disbanded on 4/10/1777. From Surry County, later to be Wilkes County. Dec. 1777, a Colonel/Commandant in Wilkes County.	Cherokee Expedition 177
Cleveland, John	Wilkes County Regiment	1778	1781	1778, a Captain of Infantry under Col. Benjamin Cleveland. 1779, attached to Col. John Sevier (Washington County Regiment). 1780-1781, a Captain of Light Horse under Col. Elijah Isaacs and Col. Benjamin Cleveland. 7/14/1781, a Captain of Infantry in the NC State Regiment. Sep. 1781, attached to Col. Francois DeMalmedy (NC Light Dragoons) at the battle of Eutaw Springs, SC.	Chickamauga Towns (TN) Kings Mountain (SC), Eut
Cleveland, Larkin	Wilkes County Regiment	1778	1781	1778-1781, a Captain under Col. Benjamin Cleveland. Thigh broken in a skirmish with Loyalists during June of 1779.	
Cleveland, Robert	Surry County Regiment	1776	1781	1776, a Captain under Col. Martin Armstrong. 1777, in Wilkes County. 1777-1781, a Captain under Col. Benjamin Cleveland (his brother). Born on 1/5/1744 in VA.	Kings Mountain (SC), Cow Glades.
Cleveland, William	Wilkes County Regiment	1780		1780, a Captain under Col. Benjamin Cleveland.	
Clifton, Nathan	Montgomery County Regiment	1779	1780	1779-1780, a Captain under Col. John Little. POW at the Fall of Charleston, SC, while attached to Col. Andrew Hampton (Rutherford County Regiment).	Siege of Charleston (SC).
Clifton, Salathiel	Anson County Regiment	1780	1780	1780, a Captain under Col. Hicks.	Camden (SC).
Clinch, Edward	Edgecombe County Regiment	1778	1779	1778-1779, a Captain under Maj. Joseph J. Clinch and Col. Thomas Eaton (Bute County Regiment). aka Ned Clinch.	Briar Creek (GA).
Clinton, Exum	Warren County Regiment	1780		1780, a Captain attached to Col. Benjamin Seawell (Franklin County Regiment).	
Clinton, Richard	Duplin County Regiment	1775	1776	1775-1776, a Captain under Col. James Kenan.	Moore's Creek Bridge.
Clinton, Robert	Duplin County Regiment			A Captain under Col. James Kenan, dates unknown.	
Cloud, Joseph	Surry County Regiment	1781	1781	First in VA units. 1779-1781, a Captain under Maj. Joseph Winston and Col. Martin Armstrong. Born on 6/10/1742 in VA. aka Joseph Cloyd.	Kings Mountain (SC), Sha (SC), Chestnut Mountain, Guilford Court House.
Cloud, William	Surry County Regiment	1781		1781, a Captain under Col. Martin Armstrong.	
Cobb, Abiel	Surry County Regiment	1776		2/27/1776, a known Captain under Lt. Col. Joseph Williams.	Moore's Creek Bridge.
Cobb, Boyle	Washington District Regiment	1776		1776, a Captain under Col. William Christian (VA). May have only served in VA units.	Cherokee Expedition 177 River.
Cobb, Henry	Caswell County Regiment	1782		1782, a Captain under Col. William Moore.	
Cobb, Jesse	Dobbs County Regiment	1775	1781	2/27/1776, a known Captain under Col. Abraham Sheppard. 1777, a Captain under Col. James Glasgow, guarding the Public Magazine at Kingston. Also in 1781 under Col. James Darnell.	Moore's Creek Bridge.
Cobb, Obadiah	Surry County Regiment	1776	1780	1776-1780, a Captain under Col. Joseph Williams.	Cherokee Expedition 177 River.
Cobb, Stephen	Dobbs County Regiment	1779		7/5/1779, a known Captain under Col. James Glasgow.	
Coble, ?	Orange County Regiment	1780		1780, a Captain under Col. William O'Neal.	
Cockburn, George	Martin County Regiment	1781	1782	1781-1782, a Captain under Col. Whitmell Hill.	
Cocke, William	Washington District Regiment	1776	1780	First in VA units. 1776-1779, a Captain under Col. Evan Shelby, Sr, mostly at Eaton's Station. 1779, in Sullivan County. 1779-1780, a Captain under Col. Isaac Shelby. Fall of 1780, a Major. 1781, a Lt. Colonel.	Island Flats (TN), Cheroke French Broad River, Thick
Coffee, Joshua	Mounted Volunteers	1780	1781	Aug. 1780, a Captain of Light Horse under Col. Philip Taylor. Fall of 1780, attached to Col. William Richardson Davie (NC State	

WESTMINSTER ABBEY
Founded 960

History

Sir Thomas Hesketh



In the north choir aisle of Westminster Abbey is a wall monument with a full length coloured effigy of Sir Thomas Heskett or Hesketh (1548-1605), reclining on his left elbow. The Latin inscription can be translated:

"Sacred to the memory of Thomas Heskett, Knight, descended of the ancient and honourable family of the Hesketts in the County of Lancashire. Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and one of the Council appointed for the north; a man of deep acquaintance with the law, so of singular integrity of life. Julian his most afflicted wife, out of her love and duty to her most dear husband, erected this monument. He died 15 October 1605"

He was buried in the north transept on 17 October. Originally a kneeling figure of his widow stood in front of the tomb but this disappeared in the early 19th century. His coat of arms (argent, on a bend sable three garbs or, a crescent gules for difference) is shown, together with the arms of Singleton, as he was granted the wardship of Thomas Singleton of Staining (argent, three chevronels gules between three martlets sable). The Court of Wards and Liveries handled matters of inheritance relating to lands, estates and under-age heirs.

Thomas was the second son of Gabriel Hesketh of Aughton in the county of Lancashire, and Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Halsall. He was educated at Cambridge and became a lawyer and Member of Parliament. He married Julian or Juliana daughter of Edward or Edmund Fusey of London and they had one son Thomas. Hesketh was said to be "sound in religion" with "wisdom and ability" and did good service for Elizabeth I in the north of England, being knighted in 1603. He lived at Heslington, Yorkshire, towards the end of his life and left lands there to his brother Cuthbert. His other brothers were Bartholomew and Richard. His widow married secondly Sir Ranulphe Crewe and she was buried in the Abbey on 12 August 1629.

A photograph of the monument can be purchased from Westminster Abbey Library

With thanks to Dr Trevor Kirkham of Preston for research on the Singleton connection with Hesketh.

Thomas' brother Richard has an entry in the Oxford Dictionary of National Biography 2004

Family papers for the Hesketh of Heslington can be found at the Borthwick Institute, York University
www.york.ac.uk/inst/bihr

Related Links

- Henry Withers
- Hugh Boulter
- Edward Lear
- William Shakespeare
- Special Operations Executive, SOE

search

1

You can press 'r' to refine your search, or
Check out Getting the most out of new se

Public Member Photos & Scanned Docu

Pictures

- Abbey History
- Art
- Architecture
- Royals & the Abbey
- Famous People & the Abbey
- Countries & the Abbey
- Abbots and Deans of Westminster
- Order of the Bath
- Abbey Bells
- Benedictine monastery
- Jerusalem Chamber
- War Damage

- Home
- Worship
- Your Visit
- Music
- Events
- Education
- History
- Shop
- St Margaret's Church
- Choir School

- Terms and Conditions
- Annual Pass Terms and Conditions
- Annual Report 2011
- Privacy Policy
- Job Vacancies

The Chapter Office Westminster Abbey
20 Deans Yard London SW1P 3PA UK
+44(0)20 7222 5152

- Contact Us

- RSS Feed Help
- Podcast Help

Picture of Westminster Abbey courtesy of Greg Sparrow via Flickr

▶ Details

WESTMINSTER ABBEY
Founded 960

History

Sir Thomas Hesketh

In the north choir aisle of Westminster Abbey is a wall monument with a full length coloured effigy of Sir Thomas Heskett or Hesketh (1548-1605), reclining on his left elbow. The Latin inscription can be translated:

"Sacred to the memory of Thomas Heskett, Knight, descended of the ancient and honourable family of the Hesketts in the County of Lancashire. Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and one of the Council appointed for the north; a man of deep acquaintance with the law, so of singular integrity of life. Julian his most afflicted wife, out of her love and duty to her most dear husband, erected this monument. He died 15 October 1605"

He was buried in the north transept on 17 October. Originally a kneeling figure of his widow stood in front of the tomb but this disappeared in the early 19th century. His coat of arms (argent, on a bend sable three garbs or, a crescent gules for difference) is shown, together with the arms of Singleton, as he was granted the wardship of Thomas Singleton of Staining (argent, three chevronels gules between three martlets sable). The Court of Wards and Liveries handled matters of inheritance relating to lands, estates and under-age heirs.

Thomas was the second son of Gabriel Hesketh of Aughton in the county of Lancashire, and Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Halsall. He was educated at Cambridge and became a lawyer and Member of Parliament. He married Julian or Juliana daughter of Edward or Edmund Fusey of London and they had one son Thomas. Hesketh was said to be "sound in religion" with "wisdom and ability" and did good service for Elizabeth I in the north of England, being knighted in 1603. He lived at Heslington, Yorkshire, towards the end of his life and left lands there to his brother Cuthbert. His other brothers were Bartholomew and Richard. His widow married secondly Sir Ranulphe Crewe and she was buried in the Abbey on 12 August 1629.

A photograph of the monument can be purchased from Westminster Abbey Library

With thanks to Dr Trevor Kirkham of Preston for research on the Singleton connection with Hesketh.

Thomas' brother Richard has an entry in the Oxford Dictionary of National Biography 2004

Family papers for the Hesketh's of Heslington can be found at the Borthwick Institute, York University
www.york.ac.uk/inst/bihr

Related Links

- Richard Cobden
- William Wordsworth
- Michael William Balfe
- George Gordon, Earl of Aberdeen
- Robert and Elizabeth Barrett Browning

- Abbey History
- Art
- Architecture
- Royals & the Abbey
- Famous People & the Abbey
- Countries & the Abbey
- Abbots and Deans of Westminster
- Order of the Bath
- Abbey Bells
- Benedictine monastery
- Jerusalem Chamber
- War Damage

- Home
- Worship
- Your Visit
- Music
- Events
- Education
- History
- Shop
- St Margaret's Church
- Choir School

- Terms and Conditions
- Annual Pass Terms and Conditions
- Annual Report 2011
- Privacy Policy
- Job Vacancies

The Chapter Office Westminster Abbey
20 Deans Yard London SW1P 3PA UK
+44(0)20 7222 5152

- Contact Us

- RSS Feed Help
- Podcast Help

Picture of Westminster Abbey courtesy of Greg Sparrow via Flickr

▶ Details

All *Pictures* results for *Dorcus Axminster*

Searching for...

Name: dorcus axminster
Birth: 1639
Location: Orange County, Virginia, USA

Edit Search
or Start a new search

Narrow by Category

All Categories

Pictures

Public Member Photos & Scanned Documents 1

Hot Keys

New search
Refine search
Preview current record
Highlight next record
Highlight previous record

Matches 1-1 of 1 Sorted By Relevance View Sorted by relevance

A little more information will give you better results.
Try adding a state, province or country in "Lived In (Residence)"
Try adding a birth or death date; even a guess might help.

You can press 'r' to refine your search, or 'n' to start a new one.
Check out Getting the most out of new search for more tips and tricks.

Public Member Photos & Scanned Documents
Pictures

PHOTO: Lady Axminster
CATEGORY: Portrait
ATTACHED TO: Lady Dorcus "Fanny" Axminster (1644-1730)

Results per page: 20 1-1 of 1

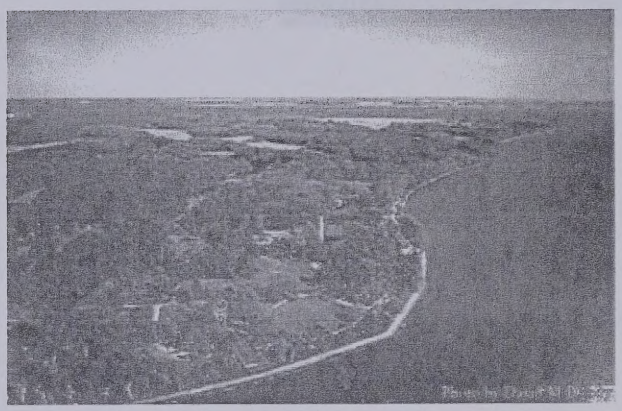
© 1997-2012 Ancestry.com | Corporate Information | New Privacy | New Terms and Conditions

Captain Thomas Graves

Early Settler and Representative to the House of Burgesses

(1584-1635)

Fletcher-Online



www.apva.org/tour/index.html

Descendants

Generations

Our great-grandfather Captain Thomas Graves was one of the two hundred and ninety-five settlers that established the James Towne Colony. He arrived in James Towne in early October of 1708 as a passenger on the supply ship "Mary and Margaret" bound from England. In the year 1619, Captain Thomas Graves was elected as one of twenty-two representatives to meet at the first legislative assembly in America known as the House of Burgesses. The House of Burgesses would list in its later ranks such notables as George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and Patrick Henry.

www.beyondbooks.com/ush72/2f.asp

Famous Ancestors

Ancestors - Relatives - Surnames
The Barker-Karpis Gang
Charlemagne
The Coffeys
Coffeyville, Kansas
Stephen Crane
Carl William Demarest
Frank Nelson Doubleday
Nelson Doubleday
Thomas Alva Edison
Meriwether Lewis
Robert Treat Paine
David Ogden
Peter Skene Ogden
Anna Eleanor Roosevelt
Franklin Delano Roosevelt
Theodore Roosevelt
Elizabeth Swaine
Robert Treat
George Washington

www.jamestowne.org

RESEARCH PROJECTS AND RESULTS

CAPT. THOMAS GRAVES OF VA, ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

WHAT IS KNOWN:

Not only is Capt. Thomas Graves of VA the first settler with the Graves surname in America, but he is also believed to be the immigrant ancestor of many Graves descendants in America. Capt. Thomas Graves was probably born about 1580, in England or Ireland, and arrived in Jamestown, VA in 1608. He was recorded as from Dublin, Ireland, in 1608, but was perhaps originally from the vicinity of London, England. His wife is believed to have been Katherine Croshaw (or Crosher), possibly daughter or sister of Raleigh Croshaw.

From the will of William Crashawe, PCC 97 Hale, 1 Nov. 1621, proved 6 Oct. 1626, as published in *Virginia Settlers and English Adventurers*, by Currer-Briggs: "William Crashaw, Bachelor in Divinity, Preacher of God's Word first in Bridlington, then at Beverley in Yorkshire, afterwards at the Temple, since then Pastor of the Church of Agnes Burton in the Diocese of York, now pastor of that too great parish of Whitechapel in the suburbs of London... (indicates he is married, and then bequeaths books to many libraries in Cambridge, London, Ireland, and Yorkshire, etc.) ... To the parish church of Hausworth in Yorkshire where I was born ... To my brother Thomas all my civil law books he hath not and 20/- to bestow on a fair Bible for my sister his wife." The will goes on to list other relatives and also mentions Sir Edwyn Sandys and others involved with the Virginia Company of London. It is possible that this may refer to Thomas Graves married to William's sister Katherine Crashaw.

It is possible that Capt. Thomas Graves studied law and was a barrister. Note the bequeathing of law books "to my brother Thomas" in the will of William Crashawe. Articles about the Croshaw family in the *Graves Family Newsletter* (pages 52-54, 1995, and page 81, 1994) are pertinent. They state that Capt. Raleigh Croshaw arrived in Oct. 1608 in Jamestown, VA with Capt. Thomas Graves. One of his sons, Joseph Croshaw, was a barrister, believed to have been trained in England, and apparently his father, Capt. Raleigh Croshaw, also had been a barrister there before he emigrated. A search for a barrister named Thomas Graves in England might be helpful.

In spite of much research over many years, this family has been shown to be the most difficult of any major Graves family to accurately define. The amount of new information gathered from our DNA study has been of tremendous value in giving us a much better understanding of the structure of the family of Capt. Thomas Graves of VA than we could ever have gotten by traditional research alone. However, many of us have been surprised and puzzled by the discovery that the descendants of Capt. Thomas Graves are apparently actually descended from a total of 3 or 4 immigrant ancestors, not just one. (See the **chart summary** of this family, and especially the discussion of **the rationale for the several groups** and the **chart**.) One question that needs answering is how this can be. A second question is, assuming this is correct, which of the 3 or 4 immigrants was Capt. Thomas Graves. The four apparent lines are:

1. Thomas[1], John[2], Ralph[3], Ralph[4]
2. Thomas[1], John[2], Thomas[3], John[4]
3. Thomas[1], Thomas[2], Thomas[3], John[4], John[5]
4. Thomas[1], Francis[2]

With the first 3 lines, the generations at the end (that is, the 4th generation for the first two and the 5th for the third) are the earliest ancestor in that line for whom the DNA result has been confirmed by finding at least two descendants for whom this is the common ancestor. For Francis Graves, we do not have even a solid

common ancestor that far back (only back to generation 6).

Adventurers of Purse and Person, 4th edition, 2005, does not seem to support the conclusion that there were 3 or 4 separate immigrant ancestors of the descendants traditionally attributed to Capt. Thomas Graves. Possible explanations for the surprising results from DNA testing and the lack of agreement with *Adventurers of Purse and Person* are: (1) male descendants of only one of the sons of Capt. Thomas Graves survived and had male children, (2) there were events such as adoptions or children fathered by non-Graves men, causing lines of descendants that didn't have the DNA of Capt. Thomas Graves, or (3) this book and previous researchers are wrong and have included people who are not really descendants. The first option is a definite possibility, but the second option is extremely unlikely. That is because 3 of the 4 lines exactly match known Graves lines. The likelihood of a Graves couple adopting an unrelated Graves child, or of a Graves man fathering a child by the wife of an unrelated Graves man, seems remote. Option 3 is at least part of the problem; even with the best research, when documentation is incomplete there is a tendency to rely on less rigorous proof.

RESEARCH ALREADY DONE:

The ancestry of Capt. Thomas Graves has been given variously be different people. Some of the more common claims (none with credible evidence) are:

1. According to Mr. Jefferson James Graves of Ross, California (in a paper dated 1938, filed as a transcript in the Filson Club, Louisville, KY), Capt. Thomas Graves was the second son of John Graves, Jr., Mayor of Hull (the commonly-used name for Kingston upon Hull), England in 1598, who was a son of John Graves, Lord Mayor of York, England in 1570. That John Graves was a son of Hugh Graves, son of Robert Graves of Cleckheaton. According to Jefferson J. Graves, the sons of John Graves, Jr. were Hugh, Thomas, Benjamin and John. This ancestral line is that of the Graves family of Yorkshire and Mickleton Manor (genealogy 68). Mr. Ken Smallbone of Basingstoke, Hants, England, a researcher I hired in 1996, conducted a search of wills at the Borthwick Institute, York. Among other documents, he found the wills of Hugh Graves of York (will proved 1589) and of John Graves of Kingston on Hull (will proved 1615), and an administration for the estate of Thomas Graves of Kingston on Hull (granted to his widow Margaret in 1627). The conclusion is that this cannot be Capt. Thomas Graves, since Thomas of Hull inherited considerable property in England, his wife was not named Katherine, and he had died by 1627 (rather than 1635-36 for Capt. Thomas Graves).
2. According to various contributors to the LDS Ancestral File and elsewhere, his parents were Thomas Graves (b.c. 1556 of Lamborne, Berkshire, England) and Joan Blagrove (b.c. 1560, of Lamborne, daughter of Thomas Blagrove and Joan Bellame). Various spellings of the place have been used, and there is a Lambourn in Berkshire, west of London, between Reading and Swindon.
   I contacted all those who provided this ancestry, and was not able to obtain any substantiation from anyone. Mrs. Jean Wall did a limited search in Salt Lake City and was not able to either substantiate or disprove this ancestry. She did find a Blagrove genealogy book there. It showed a Thomas Blagrove and Joan Bellame with children John and Mary. No mention of a Thomas Graves marrying a Joan Blagrove was on the chart. However, John Blagrove was shown with wife Joane. According to James Lawler: "The will of Thomas Graves (wife Joan) (Blagrove from marriage license) with child son Thomas is extant." But this will has been neither found nor examined. I also hired genealogist Neil D. Thompson of Salt Lake City to investigate this possible ancestry; he was not able to find any substantiation.
3. Another unsupported source gives his father as Capt. Henry Graves.
4. Another unsupported source said he was descended from the Greaves family of Beeley, Derbyshire

(genealogy 228).

5. The Historic Jamestowne website at **www.historicjamestowne/biographies/** gives a possible place and date of birth as Feb. 9, 1587 in Leeds, Yorkshire. There is a reference on the LDS website to this event on film 170475, with father as Edward Graves. No evidence is given to support this Thomas being the same person as the 1608 settler.

WHAT IS NEEDED:

DNA tests are needed on other direct male lines from generations 2 and 3 of the first 3 lines. For Francis Graves, DNA tests are needed on other direct male lines to get back to generations 2 or 3. To see which lines have already been tested and which lines need participating descendants, look at the **charts for Capt. Thomas Graves** or the **chart for Francis Graves** (which has been separated from the Capt. Thomas Graves genealogy and charts).

The records should be searched to find the basis for the claim that Capt. Thomas Graves was a son of Thomas Graves and Joan Blagrove of Lamborne, Berkshire, England. Although research has already found there is no merit to this claim, it has been so widely disseminated that more evidence to support or disprove it needs to be provided.

Three of the four lines match families found in England. The first line matches with genealogies 168, 65, etc., and is known to have come from the area around Hertford, England. Line 2 matches with genealogy 47 from Northamptonshire. Line 4 (Francis Graves) matches with genealogies 28, 28A, 228, etc., from London, Derbyshire, etc. These families need to be researched in England, with the hope that the connection with America may be found by this research.

There are lines from Capt. Thomas Graves that have been shown by DNA analysis to be in the wrong place. These include: sample 1354, which belongs with Thomas^2 and not Ralph^3; sample 15646, which belongs with Francis (gen. 220) and not John^2, Thomas^3; and sample 3699, which belongs with John^2, Thomas^3. Research is needed to find the correct connection for these lines.

There are family groups that have been shown by DNA analysis to be descended from specific parts of the Capt. Thomas Graves family, but the exact connection has not yet been found. These include genealogies 172, 443, 741, 877, and 935, all related to the family from Whitfield, Northamptonshire. More **information on this group of families** is available. Research is needed to find the connections.

The descendants of Thomas^2 Graves, son of Capt. Thomas Graves, are very incompletely known and proven, as shown on the **complete chart of known male descendants**. Traditional genealogical research needs to be done on this part of the family, followed by DNA testing of descendants to confirm the relationships.

We need volunteers to organize and oversee this research. We also need money to hire people to do some of the research. With the clues we now have, I am confident that this effort will produce the results we want if we willing to do what is required to make it happen. Let me know if you are willing to help.

THE GRAVES FAMILIES OF CAROLINE CO. & HALIFAX CO., VA

WHAT IS KNOWN:

As a result of our DNA study, it has been found that there is a group of families that are all related to John Graves of Halifax Co., VA (born about 1735, genealogy 145), and probably all descended from an ancestor in Caroline Co. and Halifax Co., Virginia. We have not yet found a related family in England, but that discovery is probably only a matter of time. If you go to the Graves Family Association website and click on the link in the DNA Study section for Charts, and then scroll down to the section for Graves Families of Caroline Co. & Halifax Co., VA, you will see all the family segments that are presently believed to be part of this family. Note especially the family of Richard Graves and Jane Fielding presently included in genealogy 169. The DNA results make it clear that the descendants of this couple do not belong as descendants of Capt. Thomas Graves (gen. 169). Since the DNA result of a descendant of Richard Graves and Millie Murrell matched other descendants of this part of genealogy 169, it is apparent that there were two different men named Richard Graves, and the same Richard Graves did not marry Millie Murrell and then Jane Fielding. A DNA test result has now been received for a descendant of William Lynch Graves (genealogy 84). This result exactly agrees with that for the descendants of Richard Graves and Jane Fielding. It has been believed that this Richard Graves and William Lynch Graves were brothers and sons of a John Graves, possibly the one shown in genealogy 169 as their father (but belonging in a different genealogy).

WHAT IS NEEDED:

- If possible, the lines of Richard and James Graves (the other sons of Richard Graves and Jane Fielding) should be DNA tested so that we can be sure the tentative conclusions discussed above are correct.
- DNA study participants need to be found for the **other families of Pike Co., AL and elsewhere** that may be related.
- Research is needed to find how all these families are connected.

GRAVES FAMILIES OF HERTFORD/HARLOW AREA, ENGLAND, HARTFORD, CT & VA

WHAT IS KNOWN:

It has been found through the Graves DNA study that Thomas Graves of Hartford, CT (genealogy 168) and Deacon George Graves of Hartford, CT (genealogy 65) shared a common ancestor, and were apparently brothers. George Grave(s) was born about 1600 in England, and settled in Hartford, CT about 1636 as one of the original proprietors. He may have come from London or vicinity, since a sister-in-law, Anna Graves, born about 1583, lived in London. Anna Graves had only one daughter, who died by 1675. A widow Ann Graves (possibly the same as Anna Graves) of Great Monores St., St. Botulph Parish, Aldgate (or Olgate), London, by will proven in 1676 gave annuities to the children of Deacon George Graves in case her grandson, Joseph Hardey, had no children. It is believed that George had a sister, Sarah Graves, who married Richard Lord of New London, CT. It is believed that George had another sister, Abigail Graves, who first married William Andrews and married second Nathaniel Standing, both in Hartford, CT or vicinity. George Graves may be the person recorded as "George Grave, freeholder in the Borough of Hertford", England in 1621, listed in Cussan's *Hertfordshire*. (It has also been suggested that George might have come from Braintree, Essex, England.) He was a weaver in comfortable circumstances. He was married first in England (possibly to Anne Andrews) and his two oldest children were born there.

It also seems possible that George Graves was related to John Graves (genealogy 337), who settled in Roxbury, MA in May 1633, arriving from Nazing (or Nazeing or Nasing), Essex, England, with wife and 5 children: John, Samuel, Jonathan, Sarah and Mary. His wife died soon after arrival and he then married Judith Alward or Allard in dec. 1635. It may be that John Graves followed Rev. John Elliott from Nazeing. Rev. Elliot was one of the closest colleagues in England of Rev. Thomas Hooker (associated with the founding of Hartford, CT and with Deacon George Graves). "Elliot came to New England late in 1631, along with some other members of his congregation in Nazeing, who settled in Roxbury. Others from Nazeing would follow in the years immediately ensuing. Nazeing and Chelmsford [where Rev. Hooker was living] were only a few miles apart in western Essex."

Thomas Graves (genealogy 168) is believed to have been born before 1585 in England. He may have settled in Cambridge, MA (then called New Town), then moved to Hartford, CT by 1645, and later moved to Hatfield, CT. It is probably more than coincidence that Thomas Graves lived in Hartford and then Hatfield, both in the area of England where he is believed to have originated.

It is believed by Kenneth V. Graves, but considered unlikely by other "experts", that Thomas Graves of Hartford, CT may be the same person as Thomas Graves, Engineer (genealogy 131), from Gravesend, Kent, England, going in 1629 to Salem, MA, and living in Cambridge, MA. The circumstancial evidence includes: (1) they had the same name, (2) there is no evidence that they are different people, (3) the known dates of their being in New England do not overlap, they were born about the same time, (5) they had the same number of children, and (6) many people who lived in Cambridge, MA later settled in Hartford, CT.

It is interesting to note that one branch of the descendants of Capt. Thomas Graves of VA (genealogy 169) shares a common ancestor with this family.

None of this family has yet been found in England.

WHAT IS NEEDED:

- An attempt needs to be made to find descendants of Graves families from the Hertford, England area to participate in the DNA study to try to find a match.
- Traditional research needs to be undertaken in the Hertford, England area to try to learn more about this family in England.

GRAVES & GREAVES FAMILIES OF BEELEY, STEPNEY & MACCLESFIELD, ENGLAND, AND U.S.

WHAT IS KNOWN: Our DNA study has shown that the **largest group of Graves and Greaves families in England and America** seems to be descended from the family of Beeley, Derbyshire (genealogy 228). This group includes the Greaves family of Stepney, London (genealogies 28 and 28A), the Greaves family of Macclesfield, Cheshire (genealogy 334), and various families of the U.S. (including John Graves of Concord, MA, gen. 166, John Greaves of St. Mary's Co., MD, gen. 247, and Francis Graves of VA, gen. 220). Research was conducted in the late 1800's in England by Eben Putnam, some of it published as "Notes on the Ancestry of Rear-Admiral Thomas Graves of Charlestown, Mass.", Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, vol. 31, 1895. His research, primarily in wills, provided much information about the Greaves family of Stepney and Limehouse, Middlesex, from which Rear Admiral Thomas Graves of Charlestown, MA was descended.

Although the ancestry in England of Rear Admiral Thomas Graves is known, that of the other immigrants to America from England are not. For John Graves of Concord, MA, it has been speculated that he was born 1619 in Gloucester, England, son of John Graves of Gloucester, who was born 17 Sept. 1581 in Gloucester, and had a total of 3 wives. Another possibility is that he was from the same place as Rev. Peter Bulkley, the pastor of his church in Concord, MA. It is also possible that John Graves was from Kent, England, since many of the early settlers of Concord were.

WHAT IS NEEDED:

- More research is needed for the families of Beeley, Stepney, Macclesfield, and other related families in England to try to connect them and trace more descendants.

GRAVES FAMILIES OF CAMBRIDGESHIRE AND LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND

WHAT IS KNOWN:
As a result of DNA analysis, there appear to be **two groups of families that share a common ancestor** in England. One group includes John Graves of Frederick Co., VA (genealogy 116), Benjamin, Joe and John Graves of Lancashire (genealogy 374), and Thomas Graves of Cambridgeshire (genealogy 683). The other group includes several families of VA, NC, SC & KY (genealogies 13, 106, and 148).

WHAT IS NEEDED:

- Get DNA samples from descendants of other Cambridgeshire families to find whether they are related.
- Research the Cambridgeshire and Lancashire families to try to find their ancestors, descendants, and connections.
- Research the related group of U.S. families, especially those in the second group, to find their connections.

GRAVES FAMILIES OF LINCOLNSHIRE, ENGLAND & LYNN, MA

WHAT IS KNOWN:
It has long been suspected that Samuel Graves of Lynn, MA (genealogy 83) might have been from King's Lynn, Norfolk. That is based mainly on the supposition that Lynn, MA was named for King's Lynn by one or more of the early settlers. Samuel Graves was born in England, perhaps 1590-1600, and emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in America about 1630. It has now been found that Herbert Fletcher Graves/Greaves of Lincolnshire (genealogy 428) shares a common ancestry with Samuel Graves, confirming the story of Lincolnshire ancestry.

WHAT IS NEEDED:

- DNA tests are needed for descendants of other Lincolnshire families.
- More traditional research needs to be done for the various Lincolnshire families to try to connect them to each other and to the American family of Samuel Graves.

Feel free to suggest other projects that should be included, especially if you would like to help. Contact **Ken Graves** for more information.

Contact Us

Jeff Davis-Emanuel-Franklin County GaArchives Biographies.....Cleveland, Morgan H. 1856 - living in 1913

****
Copyright. All rights reserved.
http://www.usgwarchives.net/copyright.htm
http://www.usgwarchives.net/ga/gafiles.htm
****

File contributed for use in USGenWeb Archives by:
Joy Fisher http://www.genrecords.net/emailregistry/vols/00001.html#0000031 October 17, 2004, 5:34 pm

Author: William Harden
p. 731-732

MORGAN H. CLEVELAND. A public-spirited and esteemed resident of Hazlehurst, Morgan H. Cleveland has for many years been actively associated with the development of the industrial and agricultural interests of Jeff Davis county, and he rendered excellent service as city clerk at Hazlehurst for five months filling an unexpired term. A son of James Monroe Cleveland, he was born, May 22, 1856, on a farm in Stewart county, Georgia, near Lumpkin, coming from patriotic ancestry, his paternal grandfather, Benjamin Cleveland, having served in the Revolutionary war under Gen. Moses Cleveland, being major of his company.

James Monroe Cleveland was born in Franklin county, Georgia, where he grew to manhood. In his earlier life he participated in several engagements with the Indians, and in 1838 assisted in removing them from Georgia to a place beyond the Mississippi known as Indian Territory. He subsequently served in the Civil war, being commissioned as sergeant in a Georgia regiment of troops. He married Catherine Wright, a native of South Carolina, and they became the parents of several stalwart sons, as follows: Benjamin, Cromwell, Thomas, William, John, Ulisas, Joseph, Frank and the subject. Besides there were two daughters, Sultina and Eldora.

Brought up on the home farm, Morgan H. Cleveland was an ambitious student in his boyhood days, and after leaving the common schools of his native district he attended the State Normal school, in Athens, Georgia. Entering then upon a professional career, he taught school for eight years, being employed not only in Stewart county, but in Brown and Pulaski counties, as an educator being successful and popular. He has since been an active factor in advancing the agricultural prosperity of Jeff Davis county, owning and supervising an estate, which in its appointments and improvements compares favorably with any in the neighborhood.

Fraternally Mr. Cleveland is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Order of Masons; and religiously he and the family belong to the Missionary Baptist church. In 1899, Mr. Cleveland married Mrs. Rahabtuten, of Emanuel county.

Additional Comments:
From:

A HISTORY OF SAVANNAH AND SOUTH GEORGIA
BY
WILLIAM HARDEN

VOLUME II
ILLUSTRATED
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1913

File at: http://files.usgwarchives.net/ga/jeffdavis/bios/gbs264clevelan.txt

This file has been created by a form at http://www.genrecords.org/gafiles/

File size: 2.9 Kb

Captain Thomas Graves

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Thomas Graves (ca 1580 - 1635) was one of the original Adventurers (stockholders) of the Virginia Company of London, and one of the very early Planters (settlers) who founded Jamestown, Virginia, the first permanent English settlement in North America. He was also the first known person named Graves in North America. Captain Thomas Graves is listed as one of the original Adventurers as "Thomas Grave" on page 364, Records of the Virginia Company of London, vol. IV.

Graves arrived in Virginia in October 1608 on the ship *Mary and Margaret* with Captain Christopher Newport's second supply. He paid 25 pounds for two shares in the London Company and thereby was entitled to 200 acres (0.81 km^2).

Captain Thomas Graves settled at Smythe's Hundred, situated on the north shore of the James River ten miles from Jamestown. Governor George Yeardley placed Graves in charge of Smythe's Hundred on May 30, 1618, after one man killed another in a fight.[1]

Capt. Thomas Graves was a member of the First Legislative Assembly in America, and, with Mr. Walter Shelley, sat for Smythe's Hundred when they met at Jamestown, Virginia on July 30, 1619.[2] His name appears on a monument to the first House of Burgesses which stands at Jamestown today.

Smythe's Hundred was abandoned after the Indian uprising of 1622. The next record of Captain Graves showed him living on the Eastern Shore of Virginia by February 16, 1624.[1]

On February 8, 1627, Captain Francis West, Governor of Virginia, ordered that Thomas Graves have a commission to command the Plantation at Accomac. Graves was the second Commander. As an "Ancient Planter" he received one of the first patents there on March 14, 1628, consisting of 200 acres (0.81 km^2). He lived on Old Plantation Creek, now in Northampton County, Virginia, and served as Commissioner for Accomac Shire in 1629.

Captain Graves and three others represented the Eastern Shore in the Assembly of 1629-30. He served again as a burgess in 1632. Because he was designated as "Esquire" on January 6, 1635, he may have been a member of the Council.

Captain Thomas Graves, Esquire, was recorded as being a Justice at a court held for Accomac on April 13, 1635.

He died between November 1635, when he witnessed a deed, and January 5, 1635/6, when suit was entered for Mrs. Graves concerning theft by a servant. He was survived by his wife, Katherine, and six children: John, Thomas, Ann, Verlinda, Katherine and Francis.[3]

Francis Graves, long thought to be Capt. Thomas Graves' youngest child, has been shown by DNA analysis to NOT be his offspring (see www.gravesfa.org).

References

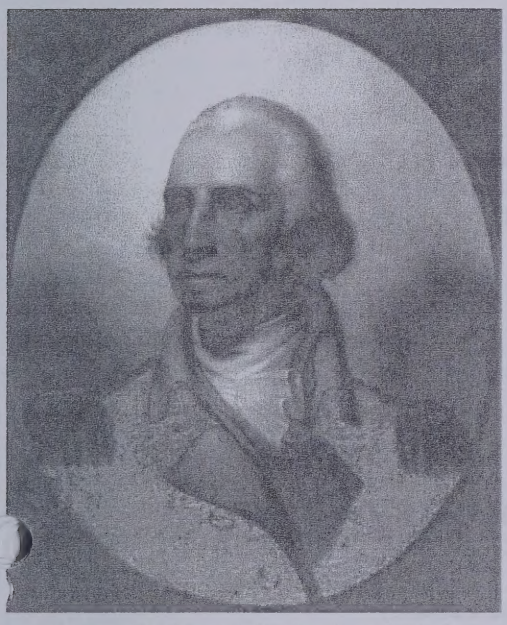
1. ^ *a b* McCartney, Martha W. (2007). *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607-1635: A Biographical Dictionary* (http://books.google.com/books?id=orDbMGpInaQC&pg=PA337), p. 337. Genealogical Publishing Co.
2. ^ Captaine Thomas Graves for Smythe's Hundred, The First Legislative Assembly, Historic Jamestowne, nps.gov

George Washington

1st President U.S.A.

(1732 - 1799)

Fletcher-Online



George Washington by Rembrandt Peale

Our great-grandfather[10] Augustine Warner (1642-1681) was also the great-grandfather[1] of General George Washington. "Washington (February 22, 1732 - December 14, 1799), was the Commander-in-Chief of American forces in the American Revolutionary War (1775–1783), and, later, the first President of the United States, from 1789 to 1797. Because of his central role in the founding of the United States, Washington is often called the "Father of his Country". His devotion to republicanism and civic virtue made him an exemplary figure among American public figures. As Gordon Wood concludes, the greatest act in his life was his resignation as commander of the armies--an act that stunned aristocratic Europe."

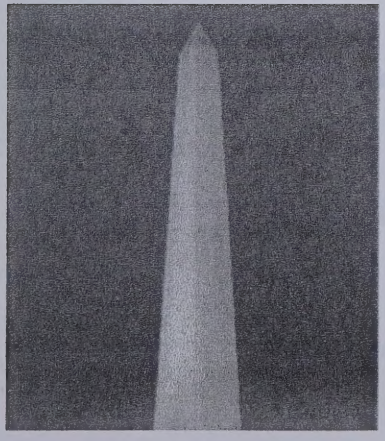
From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Internet Links

- George Washington From Wikipedia
- George Washington Biography
- George Washington "A National Treasure"
- Mount Vernon "The Estate & Gardens"
- "The Papers" of George Washington
- George Washington - Papers (Library of Congress)
- Rediscovering George Washington

Famous Ancestors & Relatives

- Ancestors - Relatives - Surnames
- The Barker-Karnis Gang
- Charlemagne
- The Coffeys
- Coffeyville, Kansas
- Stephen Crane
- Carl William Demarest
- Frank Nelson Doubleday
- Nelson Doubleday
- Captain Thomas Graves
- Thomas Alva Edison
- Meriwether Lewis
- Robert Treat Paine
- David Ogden
- Peter Skene Ogden
- Anna Eleanor Roosevelt
- Franklin Delano Roosevelt
- Theodore Roosevelt
- Elizabeth Swaine
- Robert Treat



Washington Monument

George Washington's Genealogy Chart

Washington Crossing the Delaware, by Emanuel Leutze

Parents	Grand Parents	Great-Grandparents
George Washington (1732-1799)	Augustine Washington (1693-1743)	
		Augustine Warner (1642-1681)
	Mildred Warner (1671-1701)	
		Mildred Reade (1642-1694)

George Washington is our 2nd cousin 8th removed.

Augustine Warner — Mildred Reade

Elizabeth Warner — John Lewis, IV — Mildred Warner — Lawrence Washington

Elizabeth Lewis — Daniel Ashcraft — Augustine Washington — Mary Ball

Ephraim Ashcraft — Elizabeth — George Washington

James Ashcraft — Mary

Mary Ashcraft — John A. Barker

Stephen A Barker — Philena Dodge Helm

Overton Butler Barker

Joanna (Georgie) Sumner

Andrew Alexander Barker

Lulu Coffey

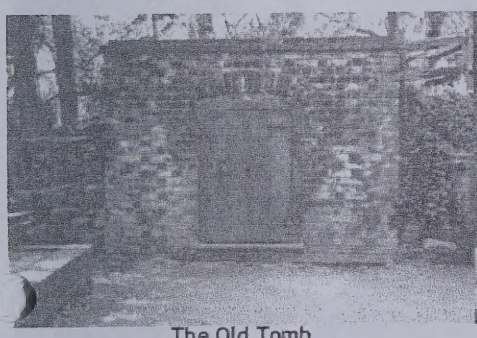
Loretta Hilda Barker

Donald Dixon Fletcher

Stephen Richard Fletcher

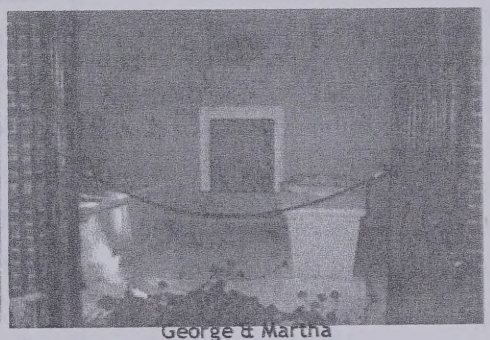
Eleanor Marie Rogers McKay

Stephen Richard Fletcher

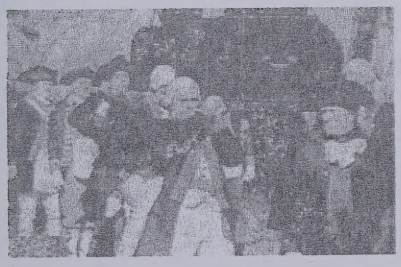


The Old Tomb

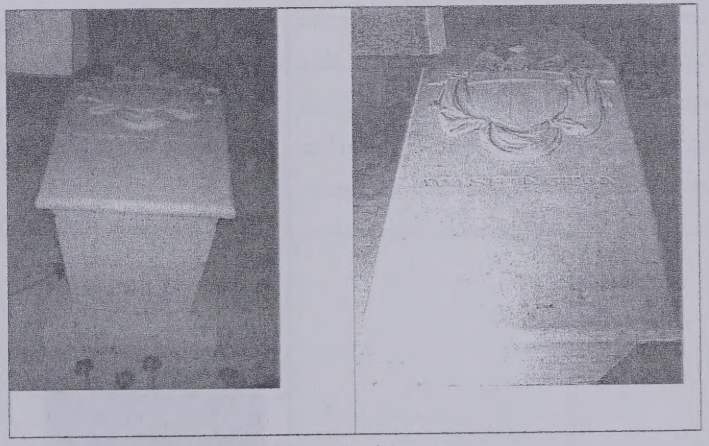
The New Tomb 1831



George & Martha



The bi-centennial re-enactment of Washington's funeral



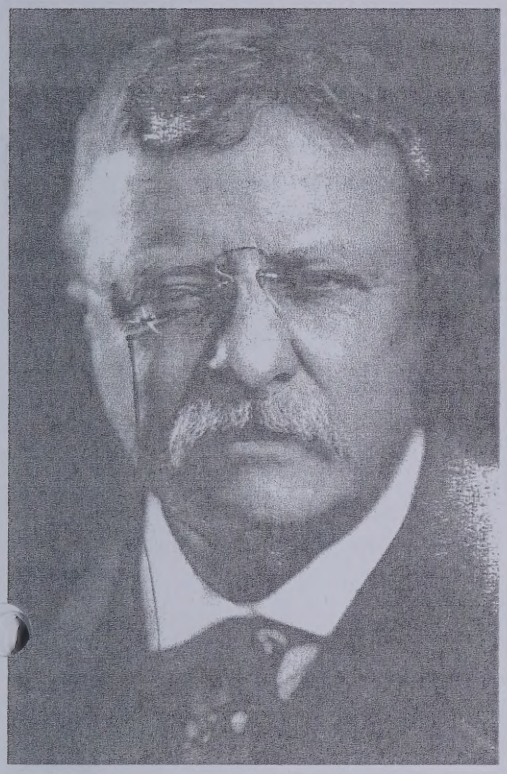
George Washington

Return To The Top

Theodore Roosevelt

Vice President, 26th President U.S.A.
(1794-1854)

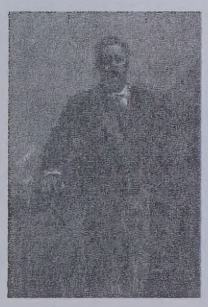
Fletcher-Online

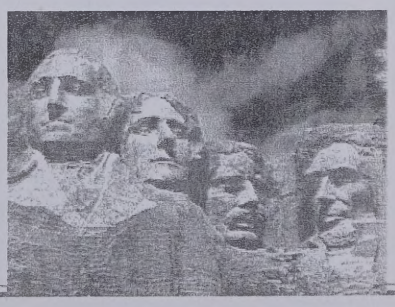


Our great-grandparents[9] Abrahm Isaackszen Ver Plank (1606-1691) and Maria Vigne (1613-1689) were also the great-grandparents[6] of Theodore Roosevelt. "With the assassination of President McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt, not quite 43, became the youngest President in the Nation's history. He brought new excitement and power to the Presidency, as he vigorously led Congress and the American public toward progressive reforms and a strong foreign policy."

www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/tr26

Famous Ancestors & Relatives
Ancestors - Relatives - Surnames
The Barker-Karnis Gang
Charlemagne
The Coffeys
Coffeyville, Kansas
Stephen Crane
Carl William Demarest
Frank Nelson Doubleday
Nelson Doubleday
Captain Thomas Graves
Thomas Alva Edison
Meriwether Lewis
Robert Treat Paine
David Ogden
Peter Skene Ogden
Anna Eleanor Roosevelt
Franklin Delano Roosevelt
Elizabeth Swaine
Robert Treat
George Washington





- *Name:* Theodore ROOSEVELT
- *Birth:* 27 OCT 1858, New York City, NY
- *Death:* 6 JAN 1919, Oyster Bay, Suffolk, Long Island, NY
- *President:* BET 14 SEP 1901 AND 4 MAR 1909

- *Burial:* Young's Memorial Cemetery, Oyster Bay, NY
- *Education:* Harvard, Columbia Law School

Internet Links - Theodore Roosevelt

Association	Autobiography	National Park
Nobel Peace Prize 1906	Library of Congress	Quotations

Theodore Roosevelt Genealogy Chart

	Parents	Grand Parents	Great-Grandparents[1]	Great-Grandparents[2]	Great-Grandparents[3]	Great-Grandparents[4]	Great-Grandparents[5]	Great-Grandparents[6]
		(1794-1871)		(?-1797)				
	(1831-1878)		(1773-1845)		(1704-1785)			
(1858-1919)						(1666-1742)		(1606-1691)
							(1639-1708)	
								(1613-1689)

Theodore Roosevelt is our 7th cousin 3rd removed.

Franklin Delano Roosevelt

Governor, 32nd President U.S.A.

(1882-1945)

First of all, let me assert my firm belief that the only thing we have to fear is fear itself -

In the truest sense, freedom cannot be bestowed: it must be achieved.

Repetition does not transform a lie into a truth.

A conservative is a man with two perfectly good legs who, however, has never learned to walk forward.

Men are not prisoners of fate, but only prisoners of their own minds.

The only limit to our realization of tomorrow will be our doubts of today.

Our great-grandmother[9] Maria Vigne (1613-1689) was also the great-grandmother[7] of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. He Assumed the Presidency at the depth of the Great Depression. "Franklin D. Roosevelt helped the American people regain faith in themselves. He brought hope as he promised prompt, vigorous action, and asserted in his Inaugural Address, "the only thing we have to fear is fear itself."

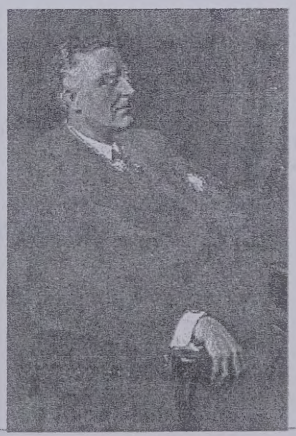
Following the example of his fifth cousin, President Theodore Roosevelt, whom he greatly admired, Franklin D. Roosevelt entered public service through politics, but as a Democrat. He won election to the New York Senate in 1910. President Wilson appointed him Assistant Secretary of the Navy, and he was the Democratic nominee for Vice President in 1920.

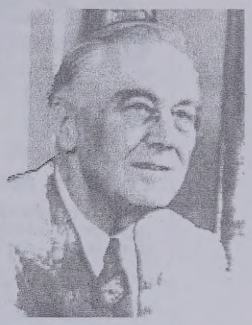
In the summer of 1921, when he was 39, disaster hit-he was stricken with poliomyelitis. Demonstrating indomitable courage, he fought to regain the use of his legs, particularly through swimming. At the 1924 Democratic Convention he dramatically appeared on crutches to nominate Alfred E. Smith as "the Happy Warrior." In 1928 Roosevelt became Governor of New York. He was elected President in November 1932, to the first of four terms."

www.whitehouse.gov.

Famous Ancestors & Relatives

Ancestors - Relatives - Surnames
The Barker-Karnis Gang
Charlemagne
The Coffeys
Coffeyville, Kansas
Stephen Crane
Carl William Demarest
Frank Nelson Doubleday
Nelson Doubleday
Captain Thomas Graves
Thomas Alva Edison
Meriwether Lewis
Robert Treat Paine
David Ogden
Peter Skene Ogden
Anna Eleanor Roosevelt
Theodore Roosevelt
Elizabeth Swaine
Robert Treat
George Washington





Internet Links - Franklin Delano Roosevelt

American Experience	Biography	Einstein's Letters to FDR	Fireside Chats
FDR Cartoon Archive	Memorial	National Historic Site	The New Deal
Presidential Library	Remembering FDR	Speeches of FDR	Time Magazine 100

Franklin Delano Roosevelt Genealogy Chart

	Parents	Grand Parents	Great-Grandparents[1]	Great-Grandparents[2]	Great-Grandparents[3]	Great-Grandparents[4]	Great-Grandparents[5]	Great-Grandparents[6]	Great-Grandparents[7]

(1760-1847)

(1790-1863) (1734-1789)

(1828-1900) (1712-1765)

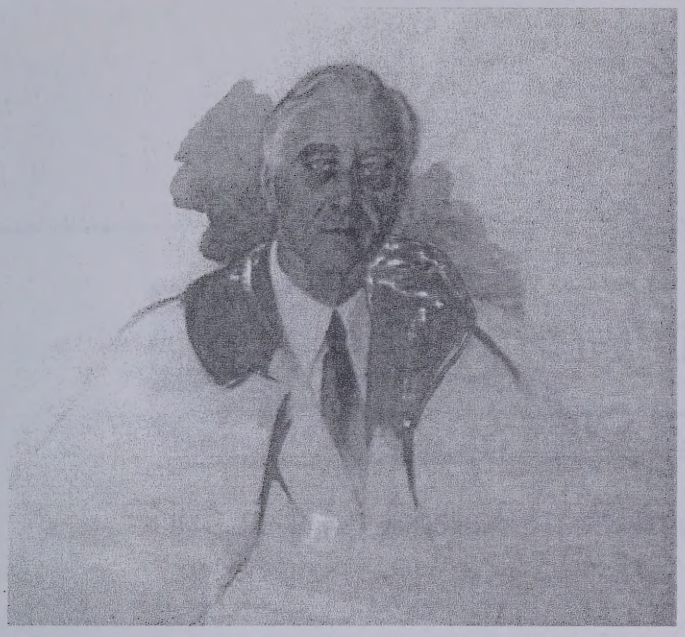
(1882-1945) (1688-1760)

(1653-1713) (1613-1632)

(1632-1698)

(1613-1689)

Franklin Delano Roosevelt is our 8th cousin 2nd removed.



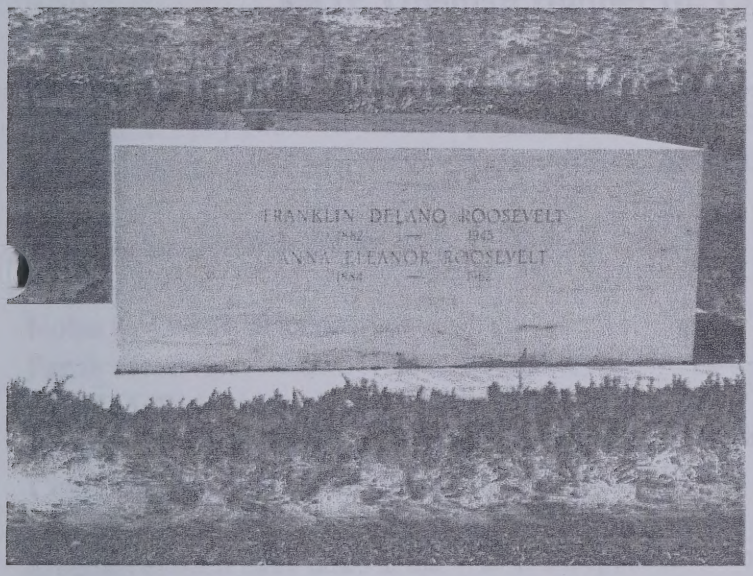
EXTRA

Los Angeles Times

ROOSEVELT DEAD!

Cerebral Hemorrhage Proves Fatal; President Truman Sworn in Office

Emergency Cabinet Session Summoned; Parley Plan in Doubt



FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT
1882 — 1945
ANNA ELEANOR ROOSEVELT
1884 — 1962

Rose Garden at the Franklin D. Roosevelt National Historic Site

Genealogy.com FamilyTreeMaker Online
LEARNING CENTER | COMMUNITY | MY GENEALOGY.COM | SEARCH | SHOP | CART | ? HELP

Home Page |Surname List |Index of Individuals |InterneTree |Sources

Jr. Obediah Hooper (b. 15 Dec 1755, d. 31 May 1839)

Obediah Hooper (son of ***Obediah Hooper*** and ***Massiliva Brooks***) was born 15 Dec 1755 in Lunenburg Co., Va., and died 31 May 1839. He married (1) **Elizabeth Carter**. He married (2) **Sally Gates** on Abt. 1780. He married (3) **Sarah Sanders** on 24 Mar 1805, daughter of **Rev. Moses Sanders**.

Notes for **Obediah Hooper**:

Notes for Obediah Hooper:
Family researcher, Richard Hooper (rhooper@lcc.net) , has birthdate as November 15, 1755, rather than December 15, 1755. Richard also shows Obediah Jr. married (1) Sally Gates (2) Elizabeth Carter, and (3) Sarah Coppenbarger in Franklin, GA, daughter of Jacob Coppenbarger and Catherine Snavely. Discrepancy re: Sarah B. Sanders and/or Sarah Coppenbarger? Wrong name? Or 4th wife? [REED.FTW]

Obediah enlisted three times in the War of Independence from his home county, Lunenburg, Virginia.
October 1775 he belonged to the 1st Virginia Regiment commanded by Captain Patrick Henry, the Patrick Henry who is famous for the "Give me liberty or give me death speech." He fought at Gate's Defeat where he blew up munitions wagons to prevent them being captured by the British. He was discharged at Guilford Court Huse, NC in 1781. He then volunteered to be Lifeguard (bodyguard?) to General Lafayette.

Obediah Hooper, Jr. ..Obituary: "Another Revolutionary Patriot gone ! Died at his
residence near Pickensville, Ala., on the 31sl ultimo. Obediah Hooper, Sr., in the 84th year of his age. Mr. Hooper was born in Lunenburg Co., Va., on the 15th of Dec. 1755, where he resided until the outbreak of that glorious struggle which gave us our independence. He early engaged in that struggle as a regular soldier until the close of the war. He heard the Declaration of Independence when first read by the immortal Jefferson. He fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was also at Trenton and was one of those who gave new impulse to the cause of freedom by gaining that important battle. He was one of those who crossed the Delaware under the godlike eye of the immortal Washington to attack the British and Hessians at Princeton. Here, he has often been heard to say; "the blood marked the ground as it trickled from his shoeless feat." He was at the storming of Stony Point: he was at Gates' defeat and had charge of the ammunition wagons on that occasion, but blew them up in order to prevent them from falling into the hands of the British. He was at the memorable seige and battle of Yorktown and had the honor to see Cornwallis surrender his sword. He was likewise at the Battle of Brandywine and was wounded twice in that engagement, once from a musket

ball, and once from a stab of a bayonet, and there is no doubt that the wound received on that occasion hastened somewhat his death, even at this remote period - - - - has left an affectionate wife and a, large number of children and grandchildren."~ .. South Alabamian from Huntsville Democrat, June 29, 1839.

More About **Obediah Hooper** and **Sally Gates**:
Marriage: Abt. 1780

More About **Obediah Hooper** and **Sarah Sanders**:
Marriage: 24 Mar 1805

Children of **Obediah Hooper** and **Sally Gates** are:

i. +**Richard Hooper**, b. 25 Mar 1782, d. 18 Jun 1855.
ii. **John M. Hooper**, b. Dec 1784.
iii. **Lucy Hooper**, b. 24 Mar 1787.
iv. **Mary Hooper**, b. 04 Apr 1789.
v. **Catherine Hooper**, b. 04 Nov 1793.
vi. **Sally Hooper**, b. 25 Apr 1795.
vii. **Nancy Hooper**, b. 15 Feb 1797.
viii. **Clementina Hooper**, b. 10 Aug 1800.

Children of **Obediah Hooper** and **Sarah Sanders** are:

i. **William Sanders Hooper**, b. 11 Jan 1806.
ii. +**Obadiah B. Hooper**, b. 13 Jan 1807, d. 06 Apr 1860.
iii. **Elizabeth "Betsy" Carter Hooper**, b. 17 Jul 1808, d. 14 May 1889.
iv. **Amellia Hooper**, b. 12 Oct 1809.
v. **James Hooper**, b. 06 Apr 1811, d. 23 Mar 1856.

Created with Family Tree Maker Find out how!

Home | Help | About Us | Biography.com | HistoryChannel.com | Site Index | Terms of Service | PRIVACY
© 2009 Ancestry.com

Descendants of Obediah Hooper, Sr.

Generation No. 1

1. Obediah[1] Hooper, Sr. was born 1720 in Hanover County, VA, and died April 06, 1803 in Franklin County, GA. He married Massilva Brookes, daughter of Richard Brookes and Mary Gibson. She was born 1723, and died Bef. July 16, 1800 in Franklin County, GA.

Notes for Obediah Hooper, Sr.:
Obadiah Hooper,Sr. was born 1720 in Hanover County VA. His ancestors came form Linkingshore County, Cornwall, England. Obadiah was a tobacco farmer in Lunenburg County, VA. In 1752, he bought 301 acres of land on the Meherrin River and lived there until 1783. Obadiah and Massilva sold out to James Jones in 1783. Obadiah supported the American Revolution and six of his seven sons fought for the Patriots. The family migrated to South Carolina. After the war, in 1785, he obtained land grants from the South Carolina, 96th District. In the late 1780's, he and his family moved into the State of Georgia and in August of 1789, he purchased 150 acres of land in Franklin County, GA from James Little. Obadiah helped establish the county and was Justice of the Peace from 1796-1798. Obadiah died on April 6, 1803 in Franklin County, GA. His last will and testament was proved 8/3/1804. Children named in will are Mary White, James, Thomas, John, Obediah Jr., Matthew, Nancy Goodlett, Richard, Milla Munro, Susannah and Perry.

Will of Obadiah Hooper, Sr.

In the name of God, Amen, I, Obediah Hooper of the State of Georgia and the County of Franklin, being sickly and weak of body, but of sound mind and perfect memory, thanks be to God for the same and calling to mind the frailty and uncertainty of human life, have made, ordained, constituted and appointed this to be my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other will or wills by me heretofore made; declaring this only to be my last will and testament. In manner and form following, viz:

First; I give and bequeath to my soul to God, my Great Creator, hoping through the mediation of Jesus Christ to receive remission of all my sins, my body I leave to be decently buried at the direction of my executors hereafter named, and as to what worldly estate it hath pleased God to bestow on me, I give and bequeath in the following manner. viz; I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary White, one Negro boy named, Bob.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son James, one hundred dollars, Thomas Hooper, John Hooper, Obediah Hooper, and Matthew Hooper, my sons to pay to James twenty-five dollars each of them.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Thomas, one Negro man named Bob, the son of Jamy Item, - I give and bequeath to my son William, one Negro boy named Jim.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Obediah, one Negro girl named Jamy, the Judge.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Richard, one Negro girl named Tamar.

Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy Goodlett, one Negro woman named Anaka and her child Lidia.

Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter, Amelia Monroe, two hundred and twenty dollars.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son John, one Negro named Jude Item.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Susanna Ferry, during her life time and then to the heirs of her body, one Negro girl named Lucy.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Matthew, one Negro man named Ned. Old Jim to be sold to some of the legatees. All of my other property not named to be sold the the best of advantage, giving a reasonable time of credit, and to what it shall fall short of two hundred and twenty dollars, then the above Negroes to be hired out until such balance shall be made up.

Item, The above Negroes together with all their future Increase, I give and bequeath in manner as above mentioned, to them and their heirs forever, and I do and also appoint and nominated my beloved sons, James and John Hooper, my executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and disannulling, all will or wills by me hereafter made, and hereby declaring this to be my last will and testament in writing. Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal, this sixteenths day of July in the year of our Lord, eighteen hundred (1800).

Signed, sealed and acknowledged in the presence of us, David Humphreys, William King, John Humphreys.

His
OBEDIAH HOOPER (Seal)

Georgia, Franklin County
I, E. A. Phillips, Ordinary of said county, do certify that the above is a true and correct copy of the record as the same appears in Will Book from 1790to 1812, page 47 in my office.
E. A. Phillips, Ordinary

His will dated July 16, 1800, recorded at LaGrange, Georgia, probated April 6, 1803, executives of his will were his beloved sons, James and John Hooper.

In writing his will he named his children in the above order, so it is assumed that he listed them in the order of his birth.
James, Thomas, William, Obediah, Jr., Richard B., and John were all soldiers in the Revolutionary War.

Children of Obediah Hooper and Massilva Brookes are:

2. i. MARULVA MARY[2] HOOPER, b. 1744, Lunenburg, VA; d. 1849, Clarke County, GA.
3. ii. JAMES HOOPER, SR., b. October 25, 1746, Lunenburg, VA; d. April 28, 1836, DeKalb County, GA.
iii. THOMAS HOOPER, b. 1747; d. July 18, 1826, Greenville, SC.

More About THOMAS HOOPER:
Military service: Revolutionary War

iv. WILLIAM HOOPER, b. 1749, Lunenburg, VA; d. August 20, 1826, Franklin County, GA.

More About WILLIAM HOOPER:
Military service: Revolutionary War

4. v. OBEDIAH HOOPER, JR., b. December 15, 1755, Lunenburg, VA; d. May 31, 1839, Pickens County, GA.
5. vi. RICHARD BROOKS HOOPER, b. May 17, 1756, Lunenburg, VA; d. 1840, Banks County, GA- off Martin Bridge Road-now Stephens County, GA.
6. vii. JOHN HOOPER, b. 1760, Lunenburg, VA; d. Aft. 1818, Tuscaloosa County, AL.
7. viii. NANCY HOOPER, b. January 25, 1762, Lunenburg, VA; d. March 25, 1843, Greenville, SC.
8. ix. AMELIA HURT HOOPER, b. 1765, Lunenburg, VA; d. Aft. 1830, Barren County, KY.
x. SUSANNAH HOOPER, b. 1766, VA; d. Unknown, Tuscaloosa County, AL; m. NATHANEL PERRY, 1784, South Carolina; b. September 16, 1757, Sherborn, Middlesex County, MA; d. November 27, 1808, Pendleton District, SC.

More About NATHANEL PERRY:
Burial: Unknown, Perry Family Cemetery, Oconeee County, South Carolina
Fact: 1784, Came to Charleston, SC-with brother Benjamin
Military service: Served with Washington at Valley Forge
Occupation: Mercantile Business

More About NATHANEL PERRY and SUSANNAH HOOPER:
Marriage: 1784, South Carolina

9. xi. MATTHEW BROOKS HOOPER, b. June 16, 1768, South Carolina; d. October 19, 1845, Franklin County, GA.

Generation No. 2

2. Marulva Mary[2] Hooper *(Obediah[1])* was born 1744 in Lunenburg, VA, and died 1849 in Clarke County, GA. She married William White, Sr.. He was born 1743 in Lunenburg County, VA, and died Abt. 1818 in Franklin County, GA.

Notes for William White, Sr.:
Will of William White, Sr.

In the name of God, Amen, I, William White, Sr, of the State of Georgia, Franklin County, being in perfect health, sound mind, and memory, thanks be to Almighty God, calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for men to die, I do make and ordain this my last will and testament. That is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God that gave it, and my body, I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the general resurecction I shall receive the Same again by the Mighty Powere of Allmighty God and as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me with in this Life; I Give and bequeth and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:
Item First, I give and bequeth to my beloved wife, Mary White, during her natural life for her support the whole of my estate, both real and personal, after paying my just debts, and one Negro girl named, Dilry, to dispose of as she please, after the decease of my wife, I give and bequeth unto my daughter Phoebe Carter Smithson, one Negro girl

named Sarah, and increase to her and the heris of her body forever; I give unto my son, Zachariah, one Negro boy named Lewis to him and his heirs forever, after the decease of my wife, I give unto mny son, Thomas White, one Negro lad named Bob to him and his heirs forever. After my wife's death, I give unto my daughter, Nancy Dixon, one Negro woman named Rachel and her increas to her and her heirs of her body forever, after my wife's deathI give unto my son, William White, one Negro Boy named Joe to him and his heirs forever, after my wife's decease, I give unto my son, Richard White, one Negro boy named Geroge to him and his heirs forever, after my wife's decease, I give unto my daughter, Polly Williams, one Negro girl named Milley and her increase to her and her heirs of her body forever, after my wife's decease I give unto my daughter, Betesey G. Hunt, one Negro girl named Holley and her increase to her and the heirs of her body forever. Lastly, I make and ordain and appoint my son, Thomas White and my son,m William White-Executors of this my last will and testament, disannuling and revoling all other former Wills and Testametns by me made.

In Witness thereof I have herunto set my hand and affixed my Seal in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and seventh on the Twenty Fifth. (2/12/1817 given as the signing date)

Signed, Sealed and Acknowledged-William white, Sr. (Seal)
In the presence of
Henry Hardin
John Hollingsworth
Rice Green

Georgia-November Term-1818
Franklin County
Personally came into Open court, John Hollingsworth and Rice Green, who being duly sworn say that they were subscribing witnesses to the within Will and that they saw henry Hardin assign his name to the same as a witness also and the whole was assigned by the Request of the said William White, it being his last will as represented to them. Sworn and subscribed to in Open Court, this second day of November, 1818

More About William White, Sr.:
Fact: 1778, Moved his family to the Carolinas
Military service: December 07, 1778, Ensign, 1st VA State Regiment

Children of Marulva Hooper and William White are:

i. PHOEBE CARTER[3] WHITE, b. 1761; d. Unknown.
ii. MARY POLLY WHITE, b. 1763; d. Unknown.
iii. BETSY G. WHITE, b. 1765; d. Unknown.
iv. THOMAS WHITE, b. 1773; d. Unknown.
v. ZACHARIAH WHITE, b. 1775; d. Unknown.
vi. NANCY WHITE, b. October 06, 1775; d. Unknown.
10. vii. WILLIAM WHITE, JR., b. November 16, 1776, Fluvanna County, VA; d. June 16, 1875, Cleburne County, AL- at home of son, Matthew Jackson White.
viii. RICHARD WHITE, b. 1778; d. Unknown.

3. James[2] Hooper, Sr. *(Obediah[1])* was born October 25, 1746 in Lunenburg, VA, and died April 28, 1836 in DeKalb County, GA. He married Elizabeth Chambers January 06, 1781 in Lunenberg County, VA. She was born January 1753, and died Unknown.

More About James Hooper, Sr.:
Military service: Revolutionary War

More About James Hooper and Elizabeth Chambers:
Marriage: January 06, 1781, Lunenberg County, VA

Children of James Hooper and Elizabeth Chambers are:

i. AMELIA H.[3] HOOPER, b. December 20, 1781; d. Unknown.
ii. THOMAS C. HOOPER, b. September 18, 1784; d. Unknown.
iii. POLLY HOOPER, b. September 09, 1788; d. Unknown.
iv. JAMES HOOPER, JR., b. September 14, 1790; d. Unknown.
v. OBEDIAH HOOPER, b. January 25, 1792; d. Unknown.
vi. ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. January 25, 1794; d. Unknown.

4. Obediah[2] Hooper, Jr. *(Obediah[1])* was born December 15, 1755 in Lunenburg, VA, and died May 31, 1839 in Pickens County, GA. He married (1) Sally Gates Abt. 1780 in Virginia. She was born April 28, 1759, and died Aft. August 10, 1800. He married (2) Elizabeth Carter Aft. 1800. She was born January 30, 1777, and died August 31, 1803. He married (3) Sarah Sanders March 24, 1805 in Franklin County, GA. She was born May 15, 1783 in Iredell, Anson County, North Carolina, and died November 19, 1862.

Notes for Obediah Hooper, Jr.:
1788-moved to Franklin County, Ga. In 1806 was called to serve on the Grand Jury in the first courthouse. He

moved to Bedford County, TN about 1811. 1816 he went to Tuscaloosa, AL and about 1822 to Pickens County, AL, where he died 31 May 1839. Application #W9482-VA, B.D.-W126811-16055, National Archives, Washington, DC. In Lunenburg, VA, he belonged to the 1st Virginia Regiment commanded by Captain Patrick Henry of VA. He was discharged at Old Williamsburg, VA. he volunteered again in 1780 and was discharged at Guilfrod Court House. In 1781, he again volunteered. He was a lifeguard of General LaFayette. He was entitled to draw in the 1832 Gold Land Lottery, Habersham County, GA. Obediah is listed on the muster rolls of Captain Stoneyfer's Company, Franklin County, GA.

Obituary "The South Alabamina", June 29, 1839

Another Revolutionary Patriot is gone, Obediah Hooper, Jr. died at his residence near Pickensville, Alabama, on May 31, 1839, Mr. Hooper was born in Lunenburg County, VA, on the 15th day of December 1755. Where he resided until the outbreak of that glorious struggle which gave us our independence. He early engaged in that struggle and was a regular soldier until the close of the war. He heard the Declaration of Independence when first read by the immortal Jefferson. He fought at the Battle of Bunkerhill, he was also at Trenton, and as one of those who gave a new impulse to cause of freedom, by gaining that important battle. He was on of those who gave a new impulse to cause of freedom, by gaining that important battle. He was on of those who crossed the Delaware under the god-like eye of the immortal Washington, to attack the British and Hessians at Princeton. Here he has been often heard to say- The blood marked the ground as trickled from his shoeless feet. He was at the storming of Stoney Point, he was at the Gates Defeat and had charge of the ammunition wagons on that occasion, but blew them up to prevent them from falling in to the hands of the British. He was at the siege and Battle of Yorktown, and had the honor of seeing Cornwall is surrender his sword, he was likewise at the Battle of Brandywine, and was wounded twice in that engagement, once from a musket ball and once from a bayonet stab. There is no doubt that the wounds that he received hastened somewhat to his death, even at this remote time. He left and affectionate wife and a large number of children and grand-children.

More About Obediah Hooper, Jr.:
Military service: Revolutionary War

More About Obediah Hooper and Sally Gates:
Marriage: Abt. 1780, Virginia

More About Obediah Hooper and Elizabeth Carter:
Marriage: Aft. 1800

More About Sarah Sanders:
Burial: Unknown, Williams Cemetery, Coffeeville, Yalobusha, MI

More About Obediah Hooper and Sarah Sanders:
Marriage: March 24, 1805, Franklin County, GA

Children of Obediah Hooper and Sally Gates are:

11. i. RICHARD E.[3] HOOPER, b. March 29, 1783, North Carolina; d. June 18, 1855, Shreveport, LA.
ii. JOHN M. HOOPER, b. December 1784; d. Unknown.
iii. LUCY HOOPER, b. March 24, 1787; d. Unknown.
iv. MARY HOOPER, b. April 04, 1789; d. Unknown.
v. CATHERINE HOOPER, b. November 04, 1793; d. Unknown.
vi. SALLY HOOPER, b. April 25, 1795; d. Unknown.
vii. NANCY HOOPER, b. February 15, 1797; d. Unknown.
viii. CLEMENTINA HOOPER, b. August 10, 1800; d. Unknown.

Children of Obediah Hooper and Sarah Sanders are:

ix. WILLIAM SANDERS[3] HOOPER, b. January 11, 1806, Grove Level, Franklin County, GA; d. Unknown.
12. x. OBEDIAH BROOKS HOOPER, b. January 13, 1807, Franklin County, GA; d. April 06, 1860, Coffeeville, Yalobusha, MI.
xi. ELIZABETH CARTER HOOPER, b. July 17, 1808, Franklin County, GA; d. Unknown.
xii. AMELIA HOOPER, b. October 12, 1809, Franklin County, GA; d. Unknown.
xiii. JAMES H. HOOPER, b. April 06, 1811, Franklin County, GA; d. Unknown.

5. Richard Brooks[2] Hooper *(Obediah[1])* was born May 17, 1756 in Lunenburg, VA, and died 1840 in Banks County, GA- off Martin Bridge Road-now Stephens County, GA. He married Elizabeth Adams January 13, 1781 in Halifax County, VA, daughter of John Adams and Eleanor Powell. She was born May 11, 1753 in Halifax County, VA, and died Unknown.

More About Richard Brooks Hooper:
Military service: Revolutionary War-March 1799, entered as volunteer under Captain Winn
Property: September 10, 1814, Richard Hooper bought 140 acres on the Tugaloo River, for$3.00

More About Richard Hooper and Elizabeth Adams:
Marriage: January 13, 1781, Halifax County, VA

Children of Richard Hooper and Elizabeth Adams are:

i. JOHN WORD[3] HOOPER, b. January 16, 1782; d. August 1884; m. ESTER GOODWIN; d. Unknown.

13. ii. NANCY HOOPER, b. October 10, 1783, Greenville, Surry County, SC; d. January 13, 1837, Carroll County, GA.

14. iii. OBEDIAH HOOPER, b. March 31, 1785; d. 1870, Cleburne County, AL.

iv. JOHN HOOPER, b. July 15, 1786, St. Clair, Alabama; d. 1889, Springville, St. Clair, AL.

More About JOHN HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Hooper Cemetery, Springville, St. Clair, AL

15. v. MATTHEW BROOKS HOOPER, b. February 18, 1788; d. 1847, Franklin County, GA.

vi. SUSANNAH HOOPER, b. December 04, 1789; d. Unknown.

vii. JESSE CARTER HOOPER, b. December 18, 1791; d. Unknown.

viii. JAMES ADAMS HOOPER, b. April 18, 1793; d. Unknown.

ix. AMELIA MONROE HOOPER, b. July 17, 1798; d. Unknown.

6. John[2] Hooper *(Obediah[1])* was born 1760 in Lunenburg, VA, and died Aft. 1818 in Tuscaloosa County, AL. He married Mary Ann "Polly" Word 1795, daughter of Charles Word and Elizabeth Adams. She was born May 10, 1777 in Mt. Airy, Surrey County, NC, and died Aft. 1836.

More About John Hooper:
Military service: Revolutionary War

More About John Hooper and Mary Word:
Marriage: 1795

Children of John Hooper and Mary Word are:

16. i. JOINY D.[3] HOOPER, b. 1796; d. Unknown.

17. ii. JOSHUA WORD HOOPER, b. June 28, 1798, Gerogia; d. February 02, 1877, Shelby County, TX.

7. Nancy[2] Hooper *(Obediah[1])* was born January 25, 1762 in Lunenburg, VA, and died March 25, 1843 in Greenville, SC. She married William Goodlett February 14, 1786 in Spartanburg District, SC. He was born August 20, 1760 in Frederick County, VA, and died June 16, 1836 in North Saluda, Greenville Disctrict, SC.

Notes for Nancy Hooper:
Obituary of Nancy Hooper Goodlett

Greenville, South Carolina-1843

Departed this life at her residence in this District, on North Saluda River, on Saturday evening, the 25th instant, Mrs. Mancy Goodlett, consort of the late William Goodlett, Esq. deceased, aged 81 years and 2 months. Nancy Hooper (the maiden name of the deceased) was born on the 25th of January 1762, and was married to her late husband. 14th February, 1786. Her natal place was Lunenburg County, Virginia, from whence her parents emigrated to Spartanburg District, SC during its early settlement, where she was married. Herself and her husband were among the first settlers of this District, a few years after their union, at the place where they both died, and their remains are deposited within a few yards of their first home. Early inured to hardships, from the turbulence of the times and the delicate health of her mother, she in her youth contracted habits of industry and domestic economy which were her peculiar characteristics in after life, and without which she never could have surmounted the many difficulties that fell to her lot. Not many years after their settlement in this District, her husband was severely afflicted with rheumatism, in its worst form, occasioned by the great exposure of seven years' service in the Revolutionary War, rendered entirely helpless, and heavy charge upon his wife, requiring a great deal of nursing; added, to this was seven small children of her own, and as many blacks, all of them dependent on he exertions and guidance none of them sufficiently large to render much assistance. Against calamity and affliction, she struggled with patient, but determined perseverance, and her efforts were crowned with success. She kept together and raised her family, both white and black, procuring for her children such an education as the advantages of those times afforded--her husband remaining helpless--never leaving the house, except on election days, when he always insisted upon being conveyed to the nearest box that he might enjoy the inestimable privilege for which he had suffered so much and so long--but nonwithstanding his helplessness, he was far from being useless, for he contributed largely to the advancement of the family interest by his well digested plans and advice, keeping a sharp lookout over everything within his reach--and what is very remarkable. was never known to complain of his fate, bearing with patience and fortitude his severe affliction. As a reward for their fidelity, they were permitted to enjoy in old age an ample competency, entirely of their own frugal earnings, and sunk down to their graves in peace and quiet, surrounded by numerous descendants--children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren. The deceased has been for many years an orderly member of the Baptist Church, and none can doubt the purity of her heart. The last time the writer of this saw her, she said she had lived out the number

of her days, and could not much longer remain with us, but death had no terrors for her, for she looked forward with the fondest hope to a bright and happy future. She was a dutiful wife, an affectionate mother, kind mistress, hospitable and cheerful hostess, humane and charitable to the poor and afflicted, and will be long missed and mourned by all who knew her.

More About William Goodlett:
Military service: Revolutionary War

More About William Goodlett and Nancy Hooper:
Marriage: February 14, 1786, Spartanburg District, SC

Children of Nancy Hooper and William Goodlett are:

i. JAMES[3] GOODLETT, b. 1786; d. Unknown.
ii. JOHN H. GOODLETT, b. 1789; d. Unknown.
iii. RICHARD GOODLETT, b. 1791; d. Unknown.
iv. MATTHEW GOODLETT, b. 1792; d. Unknown.
v. DAVID GOODLETT, b. 1794; d. Unknown.
vi. POLLY GOODLETT, b. 1796; d. Unknown.
vii. EMILY MONROE GOODLETT, b. 1800; d. Unknown.

8. Amelia Hurt[2] Hooper *(Obediah[1])* was born 1765 in Lunenburg, VA, and died Aft. 1830 in Barren County, KY. She married Johnson Monroe 1781 in Lunenberg County, VA. He was born Bef. 1744 in Lunenburg County, VA, and died Unknown.

More About Johnson Monroe and Amelia Hooper:
Marriage: 1781, Lunenberg County, VA

Children of Amelia Hooper and Johnson Monroe are:

i. NANCY[3] MONROE, b. 1783; d. Aft. 1860; m. JAMES CREWS; d. Unknown.
18. ii. WILLIAM MONROE, b. February 01, 1786, Greenville, Surry County, SC; d. 1844, Barren County, KY.
iii. SUSANNAH MONROE, b. 1787; d. Unknown.
iv. JOHNSON MONROE, b. 1790; d. Unknown.
v. ELISABETH MONROE, b. 1793; d. Unknown.
vi. DAVID MONROE, b. 1795; d. Unknown.
vii. MARY MONROE, b. 1798; d. Unknown.
viii. MATTHEW HOOPER MONROE, b. 1800; d. Unknown.
ix. MARTHA MONROE, b. 1801; d. Unknown.
x. AMELIA MONROE, b. 1804; d. Unknown.
xi. JAMES MONROE, d. Unknown.

9. Matthew Brooks[2] Hooper *(Obediah[1])* was born June 16, 1768 in South Carolina, and died October 19, 1845 in Franklin County, GA. He married Elizabeth Adams Word December 18, 1794 in Pendleton County, SC, daughter of Charles Word and Elizabeth Adams. She was born June 03, 1779 in Mt. Airy, Surrey County, NC, and died 1858.

Notes for Matthew Brooks Hooper:
Will of Matthew Brooks Hooper, Sr.
State of Georgia
Franklin County

In the name of God, Amen:

I, Matthew Brooks Hooper, Sr., of the County of Franklin, being of sound mind and disposing memory, taking into consideration that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament:

First: I desire that I may be decently buried at the discretion of my executor, hereinafter named.

Secondly; I desire that my debts and funeral expenses be paid out of my estate.

Thirdly; I desire, that my beloved wife Elizabeth Hooper, may keep, useand enjoy all my estate for and during her natural life.

Fourthly; After the death of my wife, I desire that my executor, shall deliver or sell all or any part and divide the proceeds thereof between my children, to-wit:

John W. Hooper, Charles J. Hooper, Richard Hooper, Elizabeth Butler, and the heirs of Martha H. Edwards., tow-wit:

William Russell Edwards and Richard William Edwards, her childre, who shall represent their mother and be

entitiled to an equal share with my other children named. My other children not named have been provided heretofore.

Fifthly: If my wife should desire to leave the place where I may leave her at my death, my executor, are authorized to sell and dispose of my land or other estate in such a manner as may be necessary to enable her to go live where she may choose.

Finally-I appoint John W. Hooper, Richard Hooper and Benjamin F. Hooper, executors of this my last will and testament, and they or any part of any one who may set as such, are empowered to do all the acts and exercise all the discretion vested in my executors. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day of int he year of Our Lord, One-Thousand, Eight-Hundred and Forty (1840).

Matthew B. Hooper (Seal)

November 19, 1842, signed, sealed and executed in the presence of us the day and date above written. Signed in the presences of the testator and of each other.
Georgia, Franklin County, Joshua Word, John F. Ward

More About Matthew Hooper and Elizabeth Word:
Marriage: December 18, 1794, Pendleton County, SC

Children of Matthew Hooper and Elizabeth Word are:

i. AMELIA MONROE[3] HOOPER, b. February 10, 1796; d. Unknown.
ii. JOHN WORD HOOPER, b. December 23, 1797; d. Unknown.
iii. ELEANOR WORD HOOPER, b. March 29, 1800; d. Unknown.
iv. JUSTIANA DICKINSON HOOPER, b. April 11, 1802; d. Unknown.
v. JOHNSON MONROE HOOPER, b. August 19, 1804; d. Unknown.
vi. CHARLES JEFFERSON HOOPER, b. December 01, 1806; d. Unknown.
vii. RICHARD HOOPER, b. January 14, 1809; d. Unknown.
viii. MARTHA A. HOOPER, b. April 15, 1811; d. Unknown.
ix. ELIZABETH ADAMS HOOPER, b. November 24, 1813; d. Unknown.
x. MATTHEW BROOKS HOOPER, b. October 19, 1815; d. Unknown.
xi. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HOOPER, b. December 22, 1817; d. Unknown.
xii. CLEMENTINA C. HOOPER, b. May 11, 1820; d. Unknown.

Generation No. 3

10. William[3] White, Jr. *(Marulva Mary[2] Hooper, Obediah[1])* was born November 16, 1776 in Fluvanna County, VA, and died June 16, 1875 in Cleburne County, AL-at home of son, Matthew Jackson White. He married (1) Nancy Hooper 1800 in Surry County, SC, daughter of Richard Hooper and Elizabeth Adams. She was born October 10, 1783 in Greenville, Surry County, SC, and died January 13, 1837 in Carroll County, GA. He married (2) Elizabeth Avery August 31, 1837 in Carroll County, GA. She was born 1795, and died Bef. June 1894.

Notes for William White, Jr.:
From the William White. Jr. and Nancy Hooper White Family Bible:

All children except Carter, born in South Carolina, were born in Virginia.

Land
12/31/06-William White, Jr.-Bought land on Tugaloo River from Thomas Jenkins. Land was adjacent to Captain Hooper.

Census
1850 Census- Carroll County, GA-William, age 70, 2nd wife Elizabeth, age 65

William White, Jr. died at home of son, Matthew Jackson White in Cleburne County, AL.

More About William White, Jr.:
Fact: All births of children come from the Bible of William White, Jr. and Nancy Hooper White

More About William White and Nancy Hooper:
Marriage: 1800, Surry County, SC

More About William White and Elizabeth Avery:
Marriage: August 31, 1837, Carroll County, GA

Children of William White and Nancy Hooper are:

i. CARTER[4] WHITE, b. December 01, 1801; d. Unknown.
ii. OBADIAH WHITE, b. May 20, 1803; d. Unknown.
iii. DAVID WHITE, b. September 17, 1805; d. Unknown.
iv. JOHN A. WHITE, b. May 19, 1807; d. Unknown.
v. RICHARD WHITE, b. 1811; d. Unknown.
vi. WILIIAM WHITE, b. February 18, 1812; d. Unknown.
vii. JAMES FRANCIS WHITE, b. July 18, 1813; d. Unknown.
viii. MATTHEW JACKSON WHITE, b. January 30, 1815; d. Unknown.
ix. BENJAMIN PERRY WHITE, b. January 1817; d. Unknown.
x. JOSHUA WORD WHITE, b. July 07, 1819; d. Unknown.
xi. CLARK TERRELL WHITE, b. January 01, 1823; d. Unknown.

11. Richard E.[3] Hooper *(Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born March 29, 1783 in North Carolina, and died June 18, 1855 in Shreveport, LA. He married Isabella Shaw December 23, 1806 in Franklin County, Georgia-performed by Obadiah Hooper, Jr.. She was born January 18, 1788 in North Carolina, and died February 04, 1860 in Huber, Shelby County, TX.

More About Richard E. Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Hooper/May Cemetery, Shelby County, TX
Census: September 15, 1850, Lived next door to son John, in Shelby County, TX
Event: February 01, 1838, First Congress of the Texas Republic, he received his headright for land in Shelby County, TX
Military service: July 06, 1836, Commander of Calvary from San Augustine County, TX
Occupation: 1839, Shelby County, TX-Surveyor

Notes for Isabella Shaw:
Isabell Shaw Hooper died in 1860, drowning in a pond by her son's, James Monroe Hooper, house in Huber, Shelby County, Texas.

More About Isabella Shaw:
Burial: Unknown, Hooper/May Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

More About Richard Hooper and Isabella Shaw:
Marriage: December 23, 1806, Franklin County, Georgia-performed by Obadiah Hooper, Jr.

Children of Richard Hooper and Isabella Shaw are:

19. i. GEORGE WASHINGTON[4] HOOPER, b. March 14, 1808; d. August 17, 1861, Shelby County, TX.
ii. JAMES MONROE HOOPER, b. May 26, 1809; d. November 26, 1818.
iii. ELIZABETH (BETSY) M HOOPER, b. January 01, 1811; d. Unknown.
20. iv. JOHN JEFFERSON HOOPER, b. August 25, 1812; d. 1879, Texas.
v. ANDREW JACKSON HOOPER, b. July 27, 1814; d. August 30, 1814.
vi. RICHARD M HOOPER, b. July 25, 1815, Tennessee; d. September 05, 1830.
21. vii. CATHERINE CAROLINE HOOPER, b. April 15, 1817, Tennessee; d. May 30, 1855, Shelby County, TX.
22. viii. JAMES MONROE HOOPER, b. December 15, 1818, Bedford County, TN; d. June 07, 1893, Huber, Shelby County, TX.
23. ix. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HOOPER, b. January 17, 1820, Tennessee; d. 1870, Panola County, Texas.
x. HARRIET HOOPER, b. April 05, 1822, Tennessee; d. Unknown; m. J. LONGACRE; d. Unknown.
xi. LAFEYETTE CARROLL HOOPER, b. November 19, 1824; d. Unknown; m. EVALINE; d. Unknown.

Notes for LAFEYETTE CARROLL HOOPER:
Lafayette Carroll Hooper was a private in Captain Short's Co., 4th Brigade. He also enlisted January 15, 1863 and served in Captain Harris' 4th Texas Brigade.

More About LAFEYETTE CARROLL HOOPER:
Military service: May 23, 1861, enlisted at Shelbyville, Shelby County, TX

xii. HILLIER ROSSEAU HOOPER, b. November 17, 1827, Tennessee; d. October 27, 1837.
xiii. OBEDIAH COLUMBUS HOOPER, b. July 26, 1830; d. Unknown.

12. Obediah Brooks[3] Hooper *(Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born January 13, 1807 in Franklin County, GA, and died April 06, 1860 in Coffeeville, Yalobusha, MI. He married Tryphena Morton Burns September 04, 1832 in Tuscaloosa, AL. She was born 1817 in Alabama, and died 1861 in Coffeeville, Yalobusha, MI.

More About Obediah Brooks Hooper:

Occupation: 1850, Planter

More About Obediah Hooper and Tryphena Burns:
Marriage: September 04, 1832, Tuscaloosa, AL

Children of Obediah Hooper and Tryphena Burns are:
i. JAMES H.[4] HOOPER, b. 1835; d. Unknown.
ii. WILLIAM HOOPER, b. 1837; d. Unknown.
iii. ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. 1839; d. Unknown.
iv. OBEDIAH HOOPER, b. 1842; d. Unknown.

13. Nancy[3] Hooper *(Richard Brooks[2], Obediah[1])* was born October 10, 1783 in Greenville, Surry County, SC, and died January 13, 1837 in Carroll County, GA. She married William White, Jr. 1800 in Surry County, SC, son of William White and Marulva Hooper. He was born November 16, 1776 in Fluvanna County, VA, and died June 16, 1875 in Cleburne County, AL-at home of son, Matthew Jackson White.

Notes for William White, Jr.:
From the William White. Jr. and Nancy Hooper White Family Bible:

All children except Carter, born in South Carolina, were born in Virginia.

Land
12/31/06-William White, Jr.-Bought land on Tugaloo River from Thomas Jenkins. Land was adjacent to Captain Hooper.

Census
1850 Census- Carroll County, GA-William, age 70, 2nd wife Elizabeth, age 65

William White, Jr. died at home of son, Matthew Jackson White in Cleburne County, AL.

More About William White, Jr.:
Fact: All births of children come from the Bible of William White, Jr. and Nancy Hooper White

More About William White and Nancy Hooper:
Marriage: 1800, Surry County, SC

Children are listed above under (10) William White, Jr..

14. Obediah[3] Hooper *(Richard Brooks[2], Obediah[1])* was born March 31, 1785, and died 1870 in Cleburne County, AL. He married Phoebe Cleveland 1809 in Pendelton District, SC. She was born 1789 in South Carolina, and died Unknown.

More About Obediah Hooper and Phoebe Cleveland:
Marriage: 1809, Pendelton District, SC

Children of Obediah Hooper and Phoebe Cleveland are:
i. RICHARD[4] HOOPER, b. 1809; d. Unknown.
24. ii. REUBEN HOOPER, b. April 10, 1810, Old Pendleton District, South Carolina; d. July 13, 1903, Alabama.
iii. J. JOSEPH CLEVELAND HOOPER, b. 1814; d. Unknown.
iv. AMELIA HOOPER, b. 1816; d. Unknown.
v. JAMES ADAMS HOOPER, b. January 12, 1821; d. Unknown.
vi. WILIIAM HOOPER, b. 1823; d. Unknown.
vii. NANCY HOOPER, b. December 23, 1823; d. Unknown.
viii. OBEDIAH HOOPER, b. 1825; d. Unknown.
ix. ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. 1827; d. Unknown.

15. Matthew Brooks[3] Hooper *(Richard Brooks[2], Obediah[1])* was born February 18, 1788, and died 1847 in Franklin County, GA. He married Jincy (Joicy) Laine. She was born 1790, and died 1863.

Child of Matthew Hooper and Jincy Laine is:
25. i. ALVIN DEAN[4] HOOPER, b. April 12, 1827; d. July 29, 1909, Gerogia.

16. Joiny D.[3] Hooper *(John[2], Obediah[1])* was born 1796, and died Unknown. She married John Greenwood. He was born 1797, and died Unknown.

Child of Joiny Hooper and John Greenwood is:
i. MARY WORD[4] GREENWOOD, b. 1824; d. Unknown.

17. Joshua Word[3] Hooper *(John[2], Obediah[1])* was born June 28, 1798 in Gerogia, and died February 02, 1877 in Shelby County, TX. He married Jane Roberts June 20, 1820 in St. Clair, AL. She was born May 11, 1803 in Lauren,South Carolina, and died June 08, 1883 in Timpson, Shelby County, TX.

More About Joshua Hooper and Jane Roberts:
Marriage: June 20, 1820, St. Clair, AL

Children of Joshua Hooper and Jane Roberts are:

i. JOHN EWING[4] HOOPER, b. March 29, 1822; d. Unknown; m. HELEN JOHNSON, 1846; d. Unknown.

More About JOHN HOOPER and HELEN JOHNSON:
Marriage: 1846

ii. MARGARET ANN HOOPER, b. April 06, 1824, St. Clair, Alabama; d. November 30, 1839, St. Clair, Alabama.

iii. OBEDIAH ROBERTS HOOPER, b. December 01, 1826, St. Clair, Alabama; d. April 30, 1897, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; m. EUNICE "UNA" CAROLINE BOURLAND, October 10, 1848, Lauren District, SC; b. October 05, 1831; d. February 28, 1911, Timpson, Shelby County, TX.

More About OBEDIAH ROBERTS HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX
Fact: Have picture of gravestone

More About EUNICE "UNA" CAROLINE BOURLAND:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About OBEDIAH HOOPER and EUNICE BOURLAND:
Marriage: October 10, 1848, Lauren District, SC

26. iv. ROBERT BOURLAND HOOPER, b. August 11, 1829, St. Clair, Alabama; d. August 12, 1912, Shelby County, TX.

18. William[3] Monroe *(Amelia Hurt[2] Hooper, Obediah[1])* was born February 01, 1786 in Greenville, Surry County, SC, and died 1844 in Barren County, KY. He married Polly Glazebrook July 1813 in Barren County, KY. She was born 1790 in Barren County, KY, and died Bef. 1864.

More About William Monroe and Polly Glazebrook:
Marriage: July 1813, Barren County, KY

Child of William Monroe and Polly Glazebrook is:

27. i. FRANCES EIZABETH[4] MONROE, d. Unknown.

Generation No. 4

19. George Washington[4] Hooper *(Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born March 14, 1808, and died August 17, 1861 in Shelby County, TX. He married Mary Elizabeth Smith March 12, 1832 in Shelbyville, Shelby County, TX. She was born 1822 in Georgia, and died Unknown.

More About George Hooper and Mary Smith:
Marriage: March 12, 1832, Shelbyville, Shelby County, TX

Children of George Hooper and Mary Smith are:

i. JAMES SMITH[5] HOOPER, b. March 14, 1840; d. Unknown.

ii. MARTHA ANN HOOPER, b. September 15, 1841; d. Unknown.

iii. SAMUEL ROBERT HOOPER, b. April 21, 1843; d. Unknown.

iv. HETTIE CAROLINE HOOPER, b. December 26, 1846; d. August 06, 1904; m. CHARLES BEAN BALES; d. Unknown.

More About HETTIE CAROLINE HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Board Branch Cemetery, Lone Grove, Llano County, TX

More About CHARLES BEAN BALES:
Burial: May 1917, Board Branch Cemetery, Lone Grove, Llano County, TX
Military service: 1861, Civil War, Company 1, Fourth Texas Regiment Infantry Volunteers, Hood Texas

20. John Jefferson[4] Hooper *(Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born August 25, 1812, and died 1879 in Texas. He married Altasarah Bounds March 28, 1837 in Tennessee-performed by Rev. Israel Perkins. She was born May 24, 1818, and died Unknown.

More About John Hooper and Altasarah Bounds:
Marriage: March 28, 1837, Tennessee-performed by Rev. Israel Perkins

Children of John Hooper and Altasarah Bounds are:

i. FRANCES MARION[5] HOOPER, b. 1839; d. Unknown.
ii. MARIE HOOPER, b. 1840; d. Unknown.
iii. WASHINGTON HOOPER, b. 1841; d. Unknown.
iv. ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. 1842; d. Unknown.
v. MARTHA ANN HOOPER, b. 1843; d. Unknown; m. WILLIAM H. MAY; d. Unknown.

More About WILLIAM H. MAY:
Burial: Unknown, Hooper May Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

vi. MAHALY HOOPER, b. 1844; d. Unknown.
vii. ADALINE HOOPER, b. 1845; d. Unknown.
28. viii. JAMES MONROE HOOPER, b. 1848; d. 1901.
29. ix. RICHARD HOOPER, b. 1850; d. Unknown.
x. ALONZO HOOPER, b. 1855; d. Unknown.

21. Catherine Caroline[4] Hooper *(Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born April 15, 1817 in Tennessee, and died May 30, 1855 in Shelby County, TX. She married Daniel M. Wiseman January 14, 1836. He died March 12, 1846.

More About Catherine Caroline Hooper:
Census 1: 1850, Shelby County, TX-living with father and family

More About Daniel Wiseman and Catherine Hooper:
Fact 1: 1836, Marriage performed by Rev. William Spellman
Marriage: January 14, 1836

Children of Catherine Hooper and Daniel Wiseman are:

i. MARIAH[5] WISEMAN, b. 1838; d. Unknown.
ii. AMANDA WISEMAN, b. 1844; d. Unknown.
iii. JOHN R. B. WISEMAN, b. 1847; d. Unknown.

22. James Monroe[4] Hooper *(Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born December 15, 1818 in Bedford County, TN, and died June 07, 1893 in Huber, Shelby County, TX. He married (1) Susan Ann Buckner January 07, 1844 in Franklin County, Missouri-married by Rev. B. Turner, daughter of John Buckner and Elizabeth. She was born April 24, 1829 in Franklin County, Missouri, and died Abt. 1860 in Shelby County, TX. He married (2) Louise Franklin Reeves 1863 in Shelby County, TX. She was born July 08, 1845 in Randolph County, Alabama, and died March 17, 1925 in Shelby County, TX.

Notes for James Monroe Hooper:
James Monroe Hooper had land grants in VanZandt and Shelby Counties, Texas. He and his family were in the 1870 and 1880 Census, Shelby County, TX. Was a Private in Captain J. P. Renfro Company. Enlisted 18 March 1864 at Buena Vista. Was on the 1865 Indigent List with eight dependants.

More About James Monroe Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Shady Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX
Census: 1850, Shelby County, TX

More About James Hooper and Susan Buckner:
Marriage: January 07, 1844, Franklin County, Missouri-married by Rev. B. Turner

More About James Hooper and Louise Reeves:
Marriage: 1863, Shelby County, TX

Children of James Hooper and Susan Buckner are:

i. MARGARET E. (TWIN)[5] HOOPER, b. 1848; d. Unknown.
30. ii. MARTHA ANN (TWIN) HOOPER, b. 1848, Shelby County, TX; d. Unknown.
31. iii. JULIA ANN HOOPER, b. October 25, 1850; d. July 18, 1927.

32. iv. GEORGE WASHINGTON HOOPER, b. December 07, 1853, Shelby County, TX; d. July 27, 1935, Shelby County, TX.
v. JOSEPHINE HOOPER, b. 1857; d. Unknown.
vi. JAMES M HOOPER, b. 1854; d. Unknown.

Children of James Hooper and Louise Reeves are:
vii. IDA[5] HOOPER, b. December 1865; d. 1946; m. J. W. HEADRICK; d. Unknown.
33. viii. PARELOUS "PARRIE" LAFAYETTE HOOPER, b. August 09, 1867; d. March 19, 1956, Shelby County, TX.
34. ix. EDGAR COLUMBUS HOOPER, b. March 15, 1869, Shelby County, TX; d. March 26, 1954, Idabel, OK.
35. x. THOMAS TODD HOOPER, b. April 07, 1872; d. March 27, 1942.
xi. LOUISE FRANKLIN "LULA" HOOPER, b. July 26, 1875, Shelby County, TX; d. 1957, Shelby County, TX; m. (1) HANCE MONROE EZELL; b. September 16, 1853; d. March 07, 1920; m. (2) UNKNOWN NEEL; d. Unknown.

More About LOUISE FRANKLIN "LULA" HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX
Fact 1: Picture of Gravestone, Shelby County, TX

More About HANCE MONROE EZELL:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

xii. ZACK A. HOOPER, b. October 19, 1876; d. January 19, 1954, McCurtain County, OK; m. TESSIE; d. Unknown.

More About ZACK A. HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, TX

36. xiii. OSCAR W. HOOPER, b. October 29, 1879, Shelby County, TX; d. March 1962, Tyler, Smith County, TX.
37. xiv. MURIEL "NINNIE" HOOPER, b. October 05, 1885, Angelina County, TX; d. December 22, 1976, Lufkin, Angelina County, TX.

23. Benjamin Franklin[4] Hooper *(Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born January 17, 1820 in Tennessee, and died 1870 in Panola County, Texas. He married Laura Ann Bounds February 18, 1838. She was born April 15, 1822 in Fayette County, Tennessee, and died Unknown.

Notes for Benjamin Franklin Hooper:
Private in Captain H. A. Harris' Company C, 4th Texas Brigade. Enlisted 15 January 1863 at Shelbyville, TX.

More About Benjamin Franklin Hooper:
Fact: During the Civil War, an indigent application was made for this family

More About Benjamin Hooper and Laura Bounds:
Marriage: February 18, 1838

Children of Benjamin Hooper and Laura Bounds are:
i. FRANKLIN PIERCE[5] HOOPER, d. Unknown.
ii. FRANCES HOOPER, b. 1839; d. Unknown.
iii. JOHN HOOPER, b. 1843; d. Unknown.
iv. MARY HOOPER, b. 1846; d. Unknown.
v. MYIAH HOOPER, b. 1848; d. Unknown.

24. Reuben[4] Hooper *(Obediah[3], Richard Brooks[2], Obediah[1])* was born April 10, 1810 in Old Pendleton District, South Carolina, and died July 13, 1903 in Alabama. He married Mary Serina Polly Hunnicutt December 1836. She was born 1821 in Anderson District, South Carolina, and died February 18, 1867 in Colbert County, AL.

More About Reuben Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Bethel Cemetery, Colbert County, AL

More About Mary Serina Polly Hunnicutt:
Burial: Unknown, Bethel Cemetery, Colbert County, AL

More About Reuben Hooper and Mary Hunnicutt:
Marriage: December 1836

Children of Reuben Hooper and Mary Hunnicutt are:

i. JOHN W.[5] HOOPER, d. Unknown.
ii. MARY ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. July 06, 1859; d. Unknown.
38. iii. JAMES WESLEY HOOPER, b. December 23, 1837, Alabama; d. February 11, 1902, Alabama.

25. Alvin Dean[4] Hooper *(Matthew Brooks[3], Richard Brooks[2], Obediah[1])* was born April 12, 1827, and died July 29, 1909 in Gerogia. He married Christine Caroline Chambers December 07, 1851. She was born February 06, 1830, and died Unknown in Banks County, GA.

More About Alvin Dean Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Middle River Chruch Cemetery

More About Christine Caroline Chambers:
Burial: Unknown, Unknown plot-Cross Roads Church Cemetery

More About Alvin Hooper and Christine Chambers:
Marriage: December 07, 1851

Children of Alvin Hooper and Christine Chambers are:
i. MARY[5] HOOPER, b. September 23, 1852; d. Unknown; m. THOMAS RICE; d. Unknown.
ii. JOHN C. HOOPER, b. January 08, 1855; d. Unknown.
39. iii. JAMES THOMAS HOOPER, b. November 01, 1856; d. February 03, 1930.
iv. NANCY ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. December 20, 1859; d. 1947; m. BASIL MAULDIN; d. Unknown.
v. WILLIAM HOOPER, b. October 24, 1862; d. Unknown.
vi. JINCY CAROLINE "CALLIE" HOOPER, b. April 08, 1864; d. December 04, 1905; m. JAMES MARION RICE; b. March 03, 1854; d. November 13, 1925.
vii. CHARLES FRANKLIN HOOPER, b. December 31, 1866; d. December 06, 1944.

26. Robert Bourland[4] Hooper *(Joshua Word[3], John[2], Obediah[1])* was born August 11, 1829 in St. Clair, Alabama, and died August 12, 1912 in Shelby County, TX. He married Eliza Jane Redder June 17, 1850 in Pontotoc, Mississippi. She was born June 24, 1833 in Newberry, South Carolina, and died 1920 in Shelby County, TX.

More About Robert Bourland Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About Eliza Jane Redder:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About Robert Hooper and Eliza Redder:
Marriage: June 17, 1850, Pontotoc, Mississippi

Children of Robert Hooper and Eliza Redder are:
i. M. C. JANE[5] HOOPER, b. June 14, 1851, Mississippi; d. June 14, 1851, Mississippi.
ii. JOHN R. HOOPER, b. August 14, 1853; d. Unknown.
iii. UNITY HELEN HOOPER, b. July 01, 1855; d. August 16, 1952, Gary, Panola County, TX; m. MATTHEW HENDERSON COZART, June 03, 1873, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; b. September 30, 1847, Shelby County, TX; d. May 21, 1892, Timpson, Shelby County, TX.

More About UNITY HELEN HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Unknown plot, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About MATTHEW HENDERSON COZART:
Burial: Unknown, Unknown plot, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About MATTHEW COZART and UNITY HOOPER:
Marriage: June 03, 1873, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

iv. SARAH FRANCES HOOPER, b. April 13, 1858, Buena Vista, Shelby County, TX; d. 1942, Carthage, Panola County, TX.
v. ZACHARIAH HOOPER, b. October 09, 1860, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; d. January 09, 1954, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; m. ELIZABETH LEE BOOTH, January 15, 1882, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; b. September 11, 1863; d. Unknown.

More About ZACHARIAH HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About ZACHARIAH HOOPER and ELIZABETH BOOTH:

Marriage: January 15, 1882, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

vi. MARY ELIZA HOOPER, b. January 24, 1865, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; d. May 24, 1904, Buena Vista, Shelby County, TX; m. ZACHARIAH BOOTH, JR.; b. November 14, 1861, Georgia; d. December 17, 1944, Shelby County, TX.

vii. IDA SELINA HOOPER, b. September 20, 1868; d. April 22, 1952, Houston, Harris County, TX; m. MATTHEW SIDNEY RUNNELS; b. September 24, 1867; d. July 23, 1952, Houston, Harris County, TX.

40. viii. OBEDIAH "OBIE" OREN HOOPER, SR., b. September 22, 1871, Shelby County, TX; d. May 22, 1958, Shelby County, TX.

ix. MARGARET HOOPER, b. November 12, 1876; d. Unknown.

27. Frances Eizabeth[4] Monroe *(William[3], Amelia Hurt[2] Hooper, Obediah[1])* died Unknown. She married Benjamin Wright August 19, 1836 in Barren County, KY. He was born November 28, 1807, and died Unknown.

More About Benjamin Wright and Frances Monroe:
Marriage: August 19, 1836, Barren County, KY

Child of Frances Monroe and Benjamin Wright is:
41. i. MARTHA[5] WRIGHT, d. Unknown.

Generation No. 5

28. James Monroe[5] Hooper *(John Jefferson[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born 1848, and died 1901. He married Adrian Williams. She died Unknown.

More About James Monroe Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Wimberly Rayburn Cemetery

Child of James Hooper and Adrian Williams is:
i. JOHN JEFFERSON[6] HOOPER, b. 1882; d. Unknown.

29. Richard[5] Hooper *(John Jefferson[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born 1850, and died Unknown. He married Josephine May. She was born 1860, and died Unknown.

Child of Richard Hooper and Josephine May is:
42. i. JOHN PRESTON[6] HOOPER, b. 1882; d. Unknown.

30. Martha Ann (Twin)[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born 1848 in Shelby County, TX, and died Unknown. She married William H. May. He was born January 02, 1840, and died Unknown.

Children of Martha Hooper and William May are:
i. BETTY[6] MAY, b. Aft. 1861; d. Unknown.
ii. WILLIAM H. MAY, b. Aft. 1861; d. Unknown.
iii. GEORGE MAY, b. September 11, 1870; d. Unknown.

31. Julia Ann[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born October 25, 1850, and died July 18, 1927. She married Jesse Albert Reid August 05, 1869 in Shelby County, TX. He died January 31, 1904 in Wood County, TX.

More About Julia Ann Hooper:
Fact: September 01, 1914, Filed for Pension-Civil War Service of husband, No. 28908

More About Jesse Albert Reid:
Military service: Confederate Soldier with 11th Texas Infantry-under Captain Alex Johnson

More About Jesse Reid and Julia Hooper:
Marriage: August 05, 1869, Shelby County, TX

Child of Julia Hooper and Jesse Reid is:
43. i. SUSAN FRANCES[6] REID, d. Unknown.

32. George Washington[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born December 07, 1853 in

Shelby County, TX, and died July 27, 1935 in Shelby County, TX. He married Nancy Jane Billingsley 1876 in Texas, daughter of Edward Billingsley and Winifred Brookshire. She was born January 31, 1857 in Mississippi, and died March 30, 1952 in Shelby County, TX.

More About George Washington Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Pleasant Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX
Census 1: 1860, Shelby County, TX
Census 2: 1870, Shelby County, TX
Census 3: 1880, Shelby County, TX
Census 4: 1900, Shelby County, TX
Census 5: 1910, Shelby County, TX
Census 6: 1920, Shelby County, TX, Pre 8 Ed#199
Census 7: 1930, Shelby County, TX

Notes for Nancy Jane Billingsley:
Nancy's mother, Winifred Brookshire Billingsley, was living with the family in June, 1900. 1900 Texas Census.

More About Nancy Jane Billingsley:
Burial: Unknown, Pleasant Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

More About George Hooper and Nancy Billingsley:
Marriage: 1876, Texas

Children of George Hooper and Nancy Billingsley are:

i. ADDIE L.[6] HOOPER, b. November 15, 1876; d. January 09, 1964; m. FRANK HARRIS; d. January 09, 1964.
ii. ALTA HOOPER, b. 1879; d. Unknown.
iii. BELLE HOOPER, b. March 12, 1881; d. January 21, 1890.

More About BELLE HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Pleasant Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

iv. JOSEPHINE HOOPER, b. October 1883; d. Unknown.
44. v. ANNA G. HOOPER, b. March 22, 1886, Shelby County, TX; d. August 29, 1975, Shelby County, TX.
45. vi. JOHN FREDERICK HOOPER, b. November 04, 1888; d. December 31, 1938, Shelby County, TX.
46. vii. CLAUDE FRANKLIN HOOPER, SR., b. 1893, Shelby County, TX; d. 1983, Crockett, TX.
viii. JULIA HOOPER, b. July 29, 1894; d. Unknown; m. ED SAMFORD; d. Unknown.
ix. ALTA HOOPER, b. August 1896; d. Unknown; m. JAY HENRY; d. Unknown.
x. VIVIAN FLETA HOOPER, b. June 10, 1901; d. December 29, 1985.

More About VIVIAN FLETA HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, TX

33. Parelous "Parrie" Lafayette[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born August 09, 1867, and died March 19, 1956 in Shelby County, TX. He married Ritta C. Hughes. She was born October 01, 1866, and died April 27, 1967 in Shelby County, TX.

More About Parelous "Parrie" Lafayette Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, TX

More About Ritta C. Hughes:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

Children of Parelous Hooper and Ritta Hughes are:

i. STERMAN[6] HOOPER, b. August 09, 1900; d. October 25, 1975, Shelby County, TX.

More About STERMAN HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Pleasant Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

ii. LUNA HOOPER, b. 1903; d. Unknown.
iii. CORRINE HOOPER, b. Private.
iv. ERNESTINE HOOPER, b. Private.

34. Edgar Columbus[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born March 15, 1869 in Shelby County, TX, and died March 26, 1954 in Idabel, OK. He married Mary Ellen Blair. She was born May 06, 1879 in Belton, Bell County, TX, and died Unknown.

Children of Edgar Hooper and Mary Blair are:

47.
i. OMEGA JACQUELYN[6] HOOPER, b. March 19, 1906; d. January 04, 1957, Idabel, OK.
ii. MURIEL EZELL HOOPER, b. Private.
iii. GEORGE LAFAYETTE HOOPER, b. January 29, 1911; d. November 23, 1994, Gadsden, Etowah, AL.
iv. HANCE MONROE HOOPER, b. June 06, 1915, Hayworth, OK; d. May 18, 1980, Oklahoma City, OK.

35. Thomas Todd[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born April 07, 1872, and died March 27, 1942. He married Elizabeth L. Blair May 25, 1894. She was born June 18, 1878, and died Unknown in San Antonio, TX.

More About Thomas Todd Hooper:
Census: 1920, San Antonio, Bexar County, TX
Occupation: 1925, Established Rest Haven Tourist Park-ten miles outside San Antonio, alongside Salado Creek

More About Elizabeth L. Blair:
Address (Facts Pg): 726 Coronet St, San Antonio, TX
Census: 1920, San Antonio, Bexar County, TX

More About Thomas Hooper and Elizabeth Blair:
Marriage: May 25, 1894

Children of Thomas Hooper and Elizabeth Blair are:
i. JACK W.[6] HOOPER, b. Private.
ii. IMA HOOPER, b. March 02, 1897; d. Unknown.
iii. LUCILLE HOOPER, b. October 02, 1900; d. Unknown.

36. Oscar W.[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born October 29, 1879 in Shelby County, TX, and died March 1962 in Tyler, Smith County, TX. He married Florence Nightingale Hallaman. She died Unknown.

Notes for Oscar W. Hooper:
Obituary

Athens Texas Review March 30, 1962 Rev. Hooper Dies Thursday Evening

The Rev. Oscar W. Hooper, 82, of Athens died Thursday at 7:15 PM in a Tyler rest home after a lengthy illness. Born in Shelby County, TX, October 29, 1876, Rev. Hooper had lived in Athens for the past 17 years. He was a member of the First Methodist Church of Athens, TX, Woodmen of the World, and Athens Masonic Lodge No. 165. He attended the University of Texas and Vanderbilt College in Nashville, TN. He taught for a number of years in the defunct East Texas Baptist College at Rusk. He was a long-time Methodist Minister, and was pastor of the First Methodist Church here from 1926-1930. He also served churches in Bullard, Houston, Grand Saline, marlin, Orange, Navasota, Palestine, Brenham, Crockett, Wharton, Elkhart, and Keltys. Rev. Hooper is survived by three sons; Hallman Maurice Hooper of Austin, Dr. Hebert Wilson Hooper of College Station, and Dr. Hilton A. Hooper of Tyler, one daughter, Mrs. Fred Eckhardt of Georgetown; one sister, Mrs. Charles C. Murray Sr., of Lufkin, and 10 grandchildren and one great grandchild. Funeral services will be held at 2 PM Saturday in the First Methodist Church in Athens with the Rev. Hooper Haygood, the Rev. Charles Godbey, and the Rev. Gordon Alexander officiating, and burial will be in Rose Hill Cemetery at Tyler between 3 and 3:30 PM under the direction of Hassell and Foster. Pallbearers will S. Coy Haygood, Jack Tindel, Beaty Jones, and Ed Green Walker. Honorary pallbearers will be the official board of the Methodist Church of Athens.

More About Oscar W. Hooper:
Occupation: Methodist Minister

Children of Oscar Hooper and Florence Hallaman are:
i. HALLMAN MAURICE[6] HOOPER, b. Private.
ii. HERBERT WILSON HOOPER, b. Private.
iii. HILTON A. HOOPER, b. Private.

37. Muriel "Ninnie"[5] Hooper *(James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born October 05, 1885 in Angelina County, TX, and died December 22, 1976 in Lufkin, Angelina County, TX. She married Charles Cuthbert Murray, Sr. August 22, 1907 in Timpson, Shelby County, TX. He was born August 22, 1876 in Beckville, Bedford, Tx, and died June 11, 1952 in Lufkin, Angelina County, TX.

More About Muriel "Ninnie" Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin, Angelina County, TX
Religion: Methodist

More About Charles Cuthbert Murray, Sr.:
Burial: Unknown, Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin, Angelina County, TX
Fact: Lived in Lufkin, Angelina County, TX
Occupation: Physician
Religion: Methodist

More About Charles Murray and Muriel Hooper:
Marriage: August 22, 1907, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

Children of Muriel Hooper and Charles Murray are:

i. EDWINA[6] MURRAY, b. March 22, 1912, Timson, Shelby County, TX; d. August 03, 1996, Sam Rayburn, TX; m. NORMAN DUREN, July 18, 1933, Austin, TX; b. January 22, 1912, Bowie County, TX; d. December 15, 1996, Jasper, TX.

More About EDWINA MURRAY:
Burial: August 05, 1996, Forest Lawn Cemetery, Beaumont, TX

More About NORMAN DUREN:
Burial: December 18, 1996, Forest Lawn Cemetery, Beaumont, TX

More About NORMAN DUREN and EDWINA MURRAY:
Marriage: July 18, 1933, Austin, TX

ii. CHARLESTON CUTHBERT MURRAY, JR., b. March 03, 1910; d. February 23, 1986, Lufkin, Angelina County, TX; m. UNKNOWN COPPAGE, Private; b. Private.

More About CHARLESTON CUTHBERT MURRAY, JR.:
Burial: Unknown, Garden of Memories, Lufkin, Angelina County, TX
Education: 1931, Stephen F. Austin University
Military service: 1941, Pacific Theater-Army Air Corp
Occupation: Optometrist

More About CHARLESTON MURRAY and UNKNOWN COPPAGE:
Private-Begin: Private

38. James Wesley[5] Hooper *(Reuben[4], Obediah[3], Richard Brooks[2], Obediah[1])* was born December 23, 1837 in Alabama, and died February 11, 1902 in Alabama. He married Eliza Ann Bolton December 29, 1864. She was born March 12, 1845 in Alabama, and died March 26, 1916 in Alabama.

More About James Wesley Hooper:
Burial: February 12, 1902, Old Belgreen Cemetery, Franklin County, AL
Military service: Served with Co. B, 35 Alabama Infantry, CSA

More About Eliza Ann Bolton:
Burial: Unknown, Old Belgreen Cemetery, Franklin County, AL

More About James Hooper and Eliza Bolton:
Marriage: December 29, 1864

Children of James Hooper and Eliza Bolton are:

i. AMOS WALTER[6] HOOPER, b. November 26, 1865; d. Unknown.
ii. ANNA LAURA HOOPER, b. February 18, 1868; d. Unknown.
iii. ROBERT L. HOOPER, b. November 05, 1870; d. Unknown.
iv. ALBERT EDGAR HOOPER, b. March 13, 1873; d. Unknown.
v. WILLIAM RUFUS HOOPER, b. January 03, 1876; d. Unknown.
vi. MARY ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. January 18, 1879; d. Unknown.
vii. JESSE FLORENCE HOOPER, b. February 17, 1885; d. Unknown.

39. James Thomas[5] Hooper *(Alvin Dean[4], Matthew Brooks[3], Richard Brooks[2], Obediah[1])* was born November 01, 1856, and died February 03, 1930. He married Margaret Parks. She was born April 15, 1857, and died Unknown.

Children of James Hooper and Margaret Parks are:

i. MARTHA FRANCES "FANNIE"[6] HOOPER, d. Unknown.
ii. OTHA HOOPER, d. Unknown; m. FELTON GILLIPSE; d. Unknown.
iii. MAUDE ELIZABETH HOOPER, b. January 07, 1884; d. December 1904.
iv. WILLIAM ALVIN HOOPER, b. March 26, 1886; d. 1966.

v. THOMAS PARKS HOOPER, b. May 15, 1888; d. November 09, 1907.
vi. JOHN HENRY HOOPER, b. November 13, 1890; d. January 15, 1919; m. DESSIE HAYES; d. Unknown.
vii. HOYT GRADY HOOPER, b. October 03, 1896; d. Unknown; m. MYRTICE DUNCAN; d. Unknown.

40. Obediah "Obie" Oren[5] Hooper, Sr. *(Robert Bourland[4], Joshua Word[3], John[2], Obediah[1])* was born September 22, 1871 in Shelby County, TX, and died May 22, 1958 in Shelby County, TX. He married Sarah Ann Lindsey May 02, 1896 in Panola, TX. She was born February 22, 1876 in Thomas, Upshur County, TX, and died March 19, 1953 in Timpson, Shelby County, TX.

More About Obediah "Obie" Oren Hooper, Sr.:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX
Fact: Have picture of gravestone

More About Sarah Ann Lindsey:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About Obediah Hooper and Sarah Lindsey:
Marriage: May 02, 1896, Panola, TX

Children of Obediah Hooper and Sarah Lindsey are:

i. ROBERT BERNARD[6] HOOPER, b. August 13, 1896, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; d. June 21, 1949, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; m. HENRIETTA EMMONS, December 20, 1920, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; b. April 23, 1903, Center, Shelby County, TX; d. January 22, 1996, Houston, Harris County, TX.

More About ROBERT BERNARD HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX
Fact: Have picture of gravestone
Military service: WWI, 1st Sgt., Texas, 143 Infantry, 36th Division

More About HENRIETTA EMMONS:
Burial: January 25, 1996, Forrest Park Lawndale, Houston, Harris County, TX

More About ROBERT HOOPER and HENRIETTA EMMONS:
Marriage: December 20, 1920, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

ii. HELEN HOOPER, b. August 09, 1899, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; d. September 09, 1899, Timpson, Shelby County, TX.

More About HELEN HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

iii. JOSEPH ABNA HOOPER, b. September 02, 1899; d. February 26, 1959.

More About JOSEPH ABNA HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Unknown plot, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX
Military service: World War II

iv. AUGUSTUS BOLAND HOOPER, b. 1902; d. Unknown.
v. OBIE ORAN HOOPER, JR., b. October 20, 1903; d. 1952, Houston, Harris County, TX; m. UNKNOWN STASNEY, Private; b. Private.

More About OBIE HOOPER and UNKNOWN STASNEY:
Private-Begin: Private

vi. EDGAR MARSHALL HOOPER, b. January 14, 1906; d. May 27, 1963; m. UNKNOWN BECKMAN, Private; b. Private.

More About EDGAR MARSHALL HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Unknown plot, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About EDGAR HOOPER and UNKNOWN BECKMAN:
Private-Begin: Private

vii. MARGARETT NOWLIN HOOPER, b. 1908, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; d. August 25, 1975, Port Arthur, Jefferson County, TX; m. GEORGE WRIGHT RHODES; b. 1906, Rehoboth Community, Timpson, Shelby County, TX; d. July 10, 1967, Port Arthur, Jefferson County, TX.

More About MARGARETT NOWLIN HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Unknown plot, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

More About GEORGE WRIGHT RHODES:
Burial: Unknown, Unknown plot, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX

viii. DUB ANDERSON HOOPER, b. September 17, 1911; d. September 03, 1990; m. OPAL EDITH YOUNGBLOOD, Private; b. Private.

More About DUB ANDERSON HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, Shelby County, TX
Fact: Have picture of gravestone

More About DUB HOOPER and OPAL YOUNGBLOOD:
Private-Begin: Private

41. Martha[5] Wright *(Frances Eizabeth[4] Monroe, William[3], Amelia Hurt[2] Hooper, Obediah[1])* died Unknown. She married Andrew Eller. He died Unknown.

Child of Martha Wright and Andrew Eller is:
i. NORA EDITH[6] ELLER, d. Unknown.

Generation No. 6

42. John Preston[6] Hooper *(Richard[5], John Jefferson[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born 1882, and died Unknown. He married Mary Elizabeth McKinney. She died Unknown.

Child of John Hooper and Mary McKinney is:
i. DOROTHY[7] HOOPER, b. Private.

43. Susan Frances[6] Reid *(Julia Ann[5] Hooper, James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* died Unknown. She married Neal Billingsley Mansell. He died Unknown.

Child of Susan Reid and Neal Mansell is:
i. HADIE MAE[7] MANSELL, b. Private.

44. Anna G.[6] Hooper *(George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born March 22, 1886 in Shelby County, TX, and died August 29, 1975 in Shelby County, TX. She married Sim Ramsey. He died Unknown.

More About Anna G. Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, New Hope Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

Child of Anna Hooper and Sim Ramsey is:
i. ORRIS M.[7] RAMSEY, b. Private.

45. John Frederick[6] Hooper *(George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born November 04, 1888, and died December 31, 1938 in Shelby County, TX. He married Lottie Mae Webb. She was born October 23, 1889, and died May 16, 1988 in Shelby County, TX.

More About John Frederick Hooper:
Burial: Unknown, Pleasant Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

More About Lottie Mae Webb:
Burial: Unknown, Pleasant Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

Children of John Hooper and Lottie Webb are:
i. HOYSTON[7] HOOPER, b. May 12, 1910, Shelby County, TX; d. September 23, 1994, Shelby County, TX.

More About HOYSTON HOOPER:
Burial: Unknown, Pleasant Grove Cemetery, Shelby County, TX

ii. HOUSTON HOOPER, b. December 28, 1912; d. February 27, 2002.
iii. WEBBIE HOOPER, b. Private.
iv. HOYA HOOPER, b. Private.
v. HILTON HOOPER, b. Private.

46. Claude Franklin[6] Hooper, Sr. *(George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born 1893 in Shelby County, TX, and died 1983 in Crockett, TX. He married Pluma Mae Adams December 06, 1924, daughter of Joseph Adams and Mente Tow. She was born 1903 in Comanche, TX, and died 1983 in Crockett, TX.

More About Claude Franklin Hooper, Sr.:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, TX

More About Pluma Mae Adams:
Burial: Unknown, Woodlawn Cemetery, Timpson, TX

More About Claude Hooper and Pluma Adams:
Marriage: December 06, 1924

Children of Claude Hooper and Pluma Adams are:
48. i. CLAUDE FRANKLIN[7] HOOPER, JR., b. April 08, 1927, Pasadena, Harris County, TX; d. Unknown.
49. ii. GEORGE JOSEPH HOOPER, b. Private.
50. iii. NORMA JEAN HOOPER, b. Private.
51. iv. ROBERT WILLIAM HOOPER, b. Private.
52. v. BILLIE JUNE HOOPER, b. Private.
53. vi. RICHARD LEE HOOPER, SR., b. Private.
54. vii. JOHN CALVIN HOOPER, b. Private.

47. Omega Jacquelyn[6] Hooper *(Edgar Columbus[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born March 19, 1906, and died January 04, 1957 in Idabel, OK. She married Samuel Alexander Hamilton December 26, 1930 in Hugo, Choctaw, OK. He was born May 18, 1901 in Poteau, LeFlore, OK, and died February 12, 1956 in Broken Bow, OK.

More About Samuel Hamilton and Omega Hooper:
Marriage: December 26, 1930, Hugo, Choctaw, OK

Child of Omega Hooper and Samuel Hamilton is:
i. PHIL HOOPER[7] HAMILTON, b. Private.

Generation No. 7

48. Claude Franklin[7] Hooper, Jr. *(Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born April 08, 1927 in Pasadena, Harris County, TX, and died Unknown. He married Alice Susanna Watenpaugh May 27, 1951 in Iowa, daughter of Delos Watenpaugh and Emma Haas. She was born March 10, 1928 in Fayette County, Iowa, and died August 2001 in Huntsville, Walker County, TX.

More About Claude Franklin Hooper, Jr.:
Burial: Unknown, Mayes Addition, Oakwood Cemetery, Mayes Addition, Row 14, Lot 16

More About Alice Susanna Watenpaugh:
Burial: Unknown, Mayes Addition, Oakwood Cemetery, Mayes Addition, Row 14, Lot 17
Census 1: 1930, Harlan Township, Fayette County, IA

More About Claude Hooper and Alice Watenpaugh:
Marriage: May 27, 1951, Iowa

Children of Claude Hooper and Alice Watenpaugh are:
55. i. SHARON ROZANNE[8] HOOPER, b. Private.
56. ii. KAREN LEE HOOPER, b. Private.
57. iii. AARON MICHAEL HOOPER, b. Private.
58. iv. DAVID EUGENE HOOPER, b. Private.
59. v. BRIAN SCOTT HOOPER, b. Private.
60. vi. STEVEN WAYNE HOOPER, b. Private.

49. George Joseph[7] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. He married Jean Cook Private. She was born Private.

More About George Hooper and Jean Cook:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of George Hooper and Jean Cook are:

i. CAREY[8] HOOPER, b. Private.
ii. MARESA LYNN HOOPER, b. Private.
iii. GEORGE BRENDON HOOPER, b. Private.

50. Norma Jean[7] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. She married James "Red" Herman Davis Private. He was born Private.

More About James Davis and Norma Hooper:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Norma Hooper and James Davis are:

i. THERESA SUE[8] DAVIS, b. Private.
ii. CAROLYN KAY DAVIS, b. Private.
iii. JAMES RICHARD DAVIS, b. Private.
iv. JOHN ALLEN DAVIS, b. Private.

51. Robert William[7] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. He married Myrna Lynne Whitehurst Private. She was born Private.

More About Robert Hooper and Myrna Whitehurst:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Robert Hooper and Myrna Whitehurst are:

i. HOLLY LYNNE[8] HOOPER, b. Private.
ii. NATALIE ANN HOOPER, b. Private.
iii. ROBERT WESLEY HOOPER, b. Private.

52. Billie June[7] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. She married Claude Russel Kirby Private, son of Sam Kirby and Alice Amelia. He was born Private.

More About Claude Kirby and Billie Hooper:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Billie Hooper and Claude Kirby are:

i. ROBERT ALLEN[8] KIRBY, b. Private.
ii. MARK ALLEN KIRBY, b. Private.
iii. ALICE KAY KIRBY, b. Private.

53. Richard Lee[7] Hooper, Sr. *(Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. He married Mary Nell Nolen Private. She was born Private.

More About Richard Hooper and Mary Nolen:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Richard Hooper and Mary Nolen are:

i. RICHARD LEE[8] HOOPER, JR., b. Private.
ii. WILLIAM LANE HOOPER, b. Private.
iii. MARY LESLEY HOOPER, b. Private.

54. John Calvin[7] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. He married Sylvia "Missy" Hodges Private. She was born Private.

More About John Hooper and Sylvia Hodges:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of John Hooper and Sylvia Hodges are:

i. SHELLEY DENISE[8] HOOPER, b. Private.
ii. JOHN MATTHEW HOOPER, b. Private.

iii. MARION ALISSA HOOPER, b. Private.
iv. JAMES BRANDON HOOPER, b. Private.
v. REBECCA MICHELLE HOOPER, b. Private.

Generation No. 8

55. Sharon Rozanne[8] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[7], Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. She married David Allen Reay Private, son of Harry Reay and Lorraine Kuepker. He was born Private.

More About David Reay and Sharon Hooper:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Sharon Hooper and David Reay are:
i. THOMAS[9] REAY, b. Private.
ii. JAMES REAY, b. Private.
iii. JENNIFER REAY, b. Private; m. RONNIE PATTISON, Private; b. Private.

More About RONNIE PATTISON and JENNIFER REAY:
Private-Begin: Private

56. Karen Lee[8] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[7], Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. She married Michael Vordenbaum Private. He was born Private.

More About Michael Vordenbaum and Karen Hooper:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Karen Hooper and Michael Vordenbaum are:
i. KELSEY MICHELLE[9] VORDENBAUM, b. Private.
ii. JONATHAN MICHAEL VORDENBAUM, b. Private.

57. Aaron Michael[8] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[7], Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. He married Regina Beth Lynn Private, daughter of Kirby Lynn and Beth Cary. She was born Private.

More About Aaron Hooper and Regina Lynn:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Aaron Hooper and Regina Lynn are:
i. ADAM MICHAEL[9] HOOPER, b. Private.
ii. CALEB DANIEL HOOPER, b. Private.

58. David Eugene[8] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[7], Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. He married Bonnie Lee Gayle Private. She was born Private.

More About David Hooper and Bonnie Gayle:
Private-Begin: Private

Child of David Hooper and Bonnie Gayle is:
i. SCOTT[9] HOOPER, b. Private.

59. Brian Scott[8] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[7], Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3], Obediah[2], Obediah[1])* was born Private. He married Therese "Tracie" Lynn Elrod Private, daughter of W. Elrod and Sharon. She was born Private.

More About Brian Hooper and Therese Elrod:
Private-Begin: Private

Child of Brian Hooper and Therese Elrod is:
i. KATIE[9] HOOPER, b. Private.

60. Steven Wayne[8] Hooper *(Claude Franklin[7], Claude Franklin[6], George Washington[5], James Monroe[4], Richard E.[3],*

Obediah[2], *Obediah*[1]) was born Private. He married Sonya Lynn Smeltzer Private. She was born Private.

More About Steven Hooper and Sonya Smeltzer:
Private-Begin: Private

Children of Steven Hooper and Sonya Smeltzer are:

i. CANDACE[9] HOOPER, b. Private.
ii. HAYDEN HOOPER, b. Private.

Share Report Abuse Next Blog» Create Blog Sign In

Roots and all - A Genealogy Blog

A blog detailing my personal genealogy research.

Blog Archive

▼ 2009 (23)
- ► October (1)
- ► September (2)
- ► August (6)
- ► April (2)
- ► March (4)
- ▼ February (3)
  - Famous Fridays - Franklin Delano Roosevelt
  - The Harrison Family
  - A few words from my Grandfather
- ► January (5)

Posts by Category

Ancestor Spotlights (2)
Backer (5)
Beasley (5)
Callaway County Missouri (10)
Daviess County Kentucky (6)
Dickson (3)
Ebelhar (3)
Famous Fridays (6)
Frank (8)
Gruenewald (1)
Harrison (2)
Hickey (3)
Kelley (1)
Obituaries (3)
Resources (4)
Riney (1)
Roberts (6)
Shelton (1)
St. Louis Missouri (5)
Sullivan (5)
Taylor (2)
Westerfield (1)

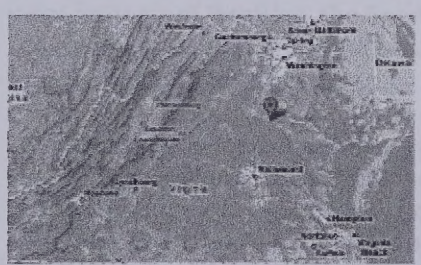
WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 25, 2009

The Harrison Family

The Harrison family has its origins in England. Beyond that, the exact origins are unknown. At least three different genealogists have tried to uncover English records for this Harrison family. Best guesses are that the family is from either Cambridge or London. But neither of these theories is supported by solid evidence. What is clear is that our line NOT connected within America to the "famous" Harrison line, which includes two presidents and a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Our story starts with Andrew Harrison Sr., who was born sometime between 1640 and 1660 in England. He immigrated to Virginia colony sometime before 1683. Records indicate that Andrew Sr. came to the colonies under a "headright" contract with a colony official named Cadwallader Jones.

The Headright system was established by the colonial government as a method of solving the colony's chronic shortage of laborers. Passage to the Americas was not cheap, and often those wealthy enough to afford passage did not wish to pay for a number of servants to accompany them. The headright system gave these future landowners a bonus of 50 acres per person they paid to bring over from England. Many wealthy landowners saw a business opportunity, and established headright contracts, where the landowners paid for the passage of an indentured servant, who then worked for a set amount of time afterwards until the cost of the passage and the cost of the land was paid to the landowner, at which point the servant was freed and received title to the 50 acres.



Location of Andrew Harrison's Plantation in Virginia

If this is how Andrew Sr. came to Virginia, then within a few years Andrew Sr. had made enough to free himself of the debt, because he is listed as a freeman in the mid-1680's. Further, in 1686, Andrew Sr. and some friends entered the lucrative headright business themselves. Andrew Sr. purchased several thousand acres on Golden Vale Creek in Essex Co, Virginia (Now Caroline Co). He lived on 130 acres of the land, and used the rest for headright contracts. At one point he owned 1800 acres as part of his plantation. All this land is now part of the Fort A.P. Hill military training center near the town of Bowling Green, Virginia.

Andrew Sr. was probably a wealthy man by colonial Virginia

Great Genealogy Blogs

AnceStories
Ancestry Insider
Claudia's Genealogy Blog
Genabloggers
Genealogy on a Budget
Journey Into Genealogy
Photo-Sleuth

Favorite Genealogy Resources

Missouri SOS Death Certificate Database
Tribalpages.com SSA Death Record Search
Family Search

"Related" Links - my family trees

Ebelhar tree on Ancestry.com
Sullivan/Hickey/Gruenewald tree on Ancestry.com
Frank/Dickson/Beasley tree on Ancestry.com

About Me

INDY STEVE
Law student and genealogist
View my complete profile

Subscribe To

Posts
Comments

standards. He was a tobacco plantation owner, with several slaves and indentured servants, and he (and later his son Andrew Jr.) served in the office of Constable for his part of Essex Co. for a number of years. Holding an office in the colonial government speaks to the fact that Andrew Sr. was a man of wealth and privilege.

A Tobacco Plantation

Like most colonists, Andrew Sr.'s life revolved around tobacco. The rise and fall of tobacco prices governed not only the wealth of the planters, but also the stability of the government. At least twice during Andrew Sr.'s life rebellions occurred in Virginia colony directly related to tobacco laws imposed by the British. It is likely that Andrew Sr. or his son Andrew Jr. were involved in at least one of these rebellions, when in 1714 a group of planters burned British-controlled tobacco warehouses in Williamsburg, where Andrew Sr. took his tobacco to market. Andrew Sr. was one of a group of planters who sold their tobacco to private warehouses run by free black merchants, who offered better prices than the British government. When the British government tried to ban private wholesalers, the planters rebelled and burned the British-controlled warehouses. We have no record of Andrew Sr. or Jr. directly participating in any of these rebellions, but it is likely that they were somehow involved as they had a large stake in the matter.

One of Andrew Sr.'s closest friends was John Battaile, a fellow headright who became his neighbor in Virginia and had remained a close family friend of the Harrisons. John Battaile had connections to many of the elite members of Virginia colonial society, which both the Battailes and the Harrisons exploited. John had married into two very important families, the Taliaferros and the Smiths, who had received very large grants of land in the colonies and were prominent members of the aristocracy.

In 1708 John Battaile died, leaving his daughter Elizabeth in the care of the Harrisons. Andrew Sr. was made her guardian. Two years later, Elizabeth married Andrew Sr.'s son, Andrew Jr. The couple inherited several hundred acres of land along Golden Vale Creek when Andrew Sr. died in 1718.

Andrew Jr. was a tobacco plantation owner like his father. He also served as an Essex Co. constable, and later, as an officer in the Spotsylvania county militia and a road overseer for Spotsylvania county. The records that survive show that Andrew Jr. was well-connected and a savvy businessman. For example, in 1727, Andrew Jr. was arrested as part of a suit by a business partner, but Andrew used his connections in the colonial government to turn the tables on his opponent. The court record books of Essex Co. contain the following colorful entry:

> *"Andrew Harrison, being arrested at the suit of James Gillison, in debt, and he having rescued himself by a superior force out of the sheriff's custody, order is granted to the said plaintiff against the said defendant for what shall appear due at next Court unless the defendant then appear and answer the said suit."*

The next year, Andrew Jr. began courting a group of wealthy landowners in the hopes of receiving a choice land patent. A patent is a grant of unclaimed land.

Sir William Gooch, Colonial Governor of Virginia, 1727-1749

In December 1728 Andrew Jr. sold 600 acres he had bought in Spotsylvania county to a group of wealthy colonists who included the Colonial Governor, William Gooch. In exchange, Andrew Jr. received a patent on 1000 acres along Harris Creek in Spotsylvania county, near Fredericksburg, Va. The land was adjacent to land owned by several prominent members of the colonial militia. Andrew started a new tobacco plantation on this land, which eventually grew to 1800 acres. The land became a part of Orange County when it was formed out of Spotsylvania. Andrew Jr. lived there for the rest of his life. In 1747, he deeded 200 acres of the Harris Creek land to his oldest son, Battaile Harrison.

Battaile lived for a time on the land granted to him by his father, but eventually decided to get into the land business for himself. Battaile used the land given to him by his father, as well as land given to him by his father-in-law in nearby Culpeper county to secure a large land grant in Amherst county, near Lynchburg. Battaile moved there, where he ran a plantation and also acted as road overseer for a nearby road. In addition, Battaile ran an inn along the road, a profession which was generally only undertaken by the aristocracy in colonial Virginia.

Battaile was also lieutenant in the Virginia militia. He died in November of 1776 at age 69, so it is unlikely he participated in the Revolutionary War, but likely did participate in skirmishes with local Indian tribes, which were being upset by rapid, illegal expansion by settlers in the Appalachian mountains to the west.

Battaile's eldest son was named Reuben (Sr.). Reuben Sr. did serve in the Revolutionary War as an Ensign with the Amherst County Virginia Militia. After the war, a family dispute over the inheritance of his father may have led Reuben to move west. He moved west twice, eventually settling in Barren County, Kentucky by 1811. His son, Reuben Jr., had gone with him to Kentucky. Like his father, Reuben Jr. was a military man. He served as a Major in the Kentucky Mounted Milita during the War of 1812. Late in life Reuben Jr. chose to move west again, settling in Miller County, Missouri in the early 1830's.

Reuben Jr. was the father of Samuel Toliver Harrison, who was the father of 20 children by two wives (16 with the first wife!). Samuel was a farmer in Miller county, near Eldon, Missouri. His 10th child was Robert Berry ("RB") Harrison, who married Phoebe Ellen Crisp, daughter of James Layette Crisp and Rebecca Waddell on February 22, 1883. RB and Phoebe Ellen moved to Callaway County, Missouri, to the north of Jefferson City. He was a melon farmer, and did well enough for himself that he managed to pay off his farm's mortgage after just the first year's harvest. RB lived in Callaway County until his retirement, when he went to live with his daughter Pearl in Kansas City. RB was the father of Lela Harrison, who married Forrest Frank Sr.

Below are links for more information on the Harrison family. I highly suggest reading Part II of Abner Harrison's manuscript "Andrew Harrison and Other Early Harrisons," which is the source for much of my information and provides a much more detailed look at the world in which Andrew Harrison lived.

Phoebe Ellen Harrison Death Certificate(PDF)
Robert Berry Harrison Death Certificate(PDF)
Ancestors of Lela Harrison(PDF)
R.B. Harrison 1930 Census
R.B. Harrison 1920 Census
R.B. Harrison 1900 Census
"Andrew Harrison and Other Early Harrisons," by Abner Harrison
A Chronological Listing of Events in the Life of Andrew Harrison
Harrisons of Miller County, Missouri

Posted by Indy Steve
Labels: Callaway County Missouri , Harrison

1 comments:

Daphne Garrison said...
I have awarded you the Kreativ Blogger award!
http://genealogyonabudget.blogspot.com/2009/02/kreativ-blogger-award.html

February 25, 2009 5:05 PM

Post a Comment

Links to this post

Create a Link

Newer Post Home Older Post

Subscribe to: Post Comments (Atom)

The HARRISON Family

The Harrison Family Posted by Indy Steve The Harrison family has its origins in England. Beyond that, the exact origins are unknown. At least three different genealogists have tried to uncover English records for this Harrison family. Best guesses are that the family is from either Cambridge or London. But neither of these theories is supported by solid evidence. What is clear is that our line NOT connected within America to the "famous" Harrison line, which includes two presidents and a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Our story starts with Andrew Harrison Sr., who was born sometime between 1640 and 1660 in England. He immigrated to Virginia colony sometime before 1683. Records indicate that Andrew Sr. came to the colonies under a "headright" contract with a colony official named Cadwallader Jones.

The Headright system was established by the colonial government as a method of solving the colony's chronic shortage of laborers. Passage to the Americas was not cheap, and often those wealthy enough to afford passage did not wish to pay for a number of servants to accompany them. The headright system gave these future landowners a bonus of 50 acres per person they paid to bring over from England . Many wealthy landowners saw a business opportunity, and established headright contracts, where the landowners paid for the passage of an indentured servant, who then worked for a set amount of time afterwards until the cost of the passage and the cost of the land was paid to the landowner, at which point the servant was freed and received title to the 50 acres.

Location of Andrew Harrison's Plantation in Virginia
If this is how Andrew Sr. came to Virginia , then within a few years Andrew Sr. had made enough to free himself of the debt, because he is listed as a freeman in the mid-1680's. Further, in 1686, Andrew Sr. and some friends entered the lucrative headright business themselves. Andrew Sr. purchased several thousand acres on Golden Vale Creek in Essex Co, Virginia (Now Caroline Co). He lived on 130 acres of the land, and used the rest for headright contracts. At one point he owned 1800 acres as part of his plantation. All this land is now part of the Fort A.P. Hill military training center near the town of Bowling Green, Virginia.

Andrew Sr. was probably a wealthy man by colonial Virginia standards. He was a tobacco plantation owner, with several slaves and indentured servants, and he (and later his son Andrew Jr.) served in the office of Constable for his part of Essex Co. for a number of years. Holding an office in the colonial government speaks to the fact that Andrew Sr. was a man of wealth and privilege.

A Tobacco Plantation Like most colonists, Andrew Sr.'s life revolved around tobacco. The rise and fall of tobacco prices governed not only the wealth of the planters, but also the stability of the government. At least twice during Andrew Sr.'s life rebellions occurred in Virginia colony directly related to tobacco laws imposed by the British. It is likely that Andrew Sr. or his son Andrew Jr. were involved in at least one of these rebellions, when in 1714 a group of planters burned British-controlled tobacco warehouses in Williamsburg, where Andrew Sr. took his tobacco to market. Andrew Sr. was one of a group of planters who sold their tobacco to private warehouses run by free black merchants, who offered better prices than the British government. When the British government tried to ban private wholesalers, the planters rebelled and burned the British-controlled warehouses. We have no record of Andrew Sr. or Jr. directly participating in any of these rebellions, but it is likely that they were somehow involved as they had a large stake in the matter.

One of Andrew Sr.'s closest friends was John Battaile, a fellow headright who became his neighbor in Virginia and had remained a close family friend of the Harrisons. John Battaile had connections to many of the elite members of Virginia colonial society, which both the Battailes and the Harrisons exploited. John had married into two very important families, the Taliaferros and the Smiths, who had received very large grants of land in the colonies and were prominent members of the aristocracy.

Attached to in this tree

Elizabeth BATTAILE

Other trees this object is saved to

Ricord Family Tree
by mountaintracker1 on 21 May 2012

moore Family Tree
by woolcottc on 12 May 2012

SnowHawkinsCorcoran
by Bob Snow on 9 May 2012

janice grissom jennings
by a37janice on 29 Apr 2012

Stroud/Stanfill/Rose Family Trees
by MackKirkpatrick on 26 Apr 2012

williams Family Tree
by wwilliamsschindlerrosewall on 9 Apr 2012

Camerrer Family Tree
by terrencecamerrer992 on 4 Apr 2012

AndersonAanonsen, Harrison, Lowry/Lowery Family Tree
by jlanderson174 on 29 Mar 2012

Nichols, et. al.
by gelabay on 16 Mar 2012

Me
by chackinson on 12 Jan 2012

Harrison and Luttrull family tree (DIGGING UP BONES)
by sshebeelee on 14 Oct 2011

Bruce Family Tree
by jwc2179 on 23 Jul 2011

Tiffany's family
by TiffanyJEvers on 3 Jul 2011

Law Family Tree
by richardlaw43 on 31 May 2011

Stegen Family Tree
by Brian Stegen on 23 May 2011

Baker -Ledford Family Tree
by akindness101 on 30 Apr 2011

Harl/Sviben Family Tree
by Svibe001 on 12 Apr 2011

Adcock Cook
by edgertonlinda on 26 Mar 2011

Jansen Family Tree
by KristalStrassel on 9 Sep 2010

In 1708 John Battaile died, leaving his daughter Elizabeth in the care of the Harrisons. Andrew Sr. was made her guardian. Two years later, Elizabeth married Andrew Sr.'s son, Andrew Jr. The couple inherited several hundred acres of land along Golden Vale Creek when Andrew Sr. died in 1718.

Andrew Jr. was a tobacco plantation owner like his father. He also served as an Essex Co. constable, and later, as an officer in the Spotsylvania county militia and a road overseer for Spotsylvania county. The records that survive show that Andrew Jr. was well-connected and a savvy businessman. For example, in 1727, Andrew Jr. was arrested as part of a suit by a business partner, but Andrew used his connections in the colonial government to turn the tables on his opponent. The court record books of Essex Co. contain the following colorful entry: *" Andrew Harrison, being arrested at the suit of James Gillison, in debt, and he having rescued himself by a superior force out of the sheriff's custody, order is granted to the said plaintiff against the said defendant for what shall appear due at next Court unless the defendant then appear and answer the said suit."* The next year, Andrew Jr. began courting a group of wealthy landowners in the hopes of receiving a choice land patent. A patent is a grant of unclaimed land.

In December 1728 Andrew Jr. sold 600 acres he had bought in Spotsylvania county to a group of wealthy colonists who included the Colonial Governor, William Gooch. In exchange, Andrew Jr. received a patent on 1000 acres along Harris Creek in Spotsylvania county, near Fredericksburg, Va. The land was adjacent to land owned by several prominent members of the colonial militia. Andrew started a new tobacco plantation on this land, which eventually grew to 1800 acres. The land became a part of Orange County when it was formed out of Spotsylvania. Andrew Jr. lived there for the rest of his life. In 1747, he deeded 200 acres of the Harris Creek land to his oldest son, Battaile Harrison.

Battaile lived for a time on the land granted to him by his father, but eventually decided to get into the land business for himself. Battaile used the land given to him by his father, as well as land given to him by his father-in-law in nearby Culpeper county to secure a large land grant in Amherst county, near Lynchburg. Battaile moved there, where he ran a plantation and also acted as road overseer for a nearby road. In addition, Battaile ran an inn along the road, a profession which was generally only undertaken by the aristocracy in colonial Virginia .

Battaile was also lieutenant in the Virginia militia. He died in November of 1776 at age 69, so it is unlikely he participated in the Revolutionary War, but likely did participate in skirmishes with local Indian tribes, which were being upset by rapid, illegal expansion by settlers in the Appalachian mountains to the west.

yorkriverkennels added this on 1 Aug 2009

Debra Bailey Family Tree
by Debra Arpe on 8 Aug 2010

Cox/Cocks/Cocke & Nicol —Virginia & Maryland, USA; also Perthshire & Fifeshire, Scotland
by r_pulsipher on 25 Mar 2010

Love Family Tree
by SharonLove226 on 24 Mar 2010

Irey Iery Family Tree
by ciery on 14 Mar 2010

Thrasher Family Tree
by AdamsThrasher43 on 16 Feb 2010

Harrison Family Tree
by stephanielray1 on 26 Aug 2009

Johnson Family Tree
by lyndapaul3 on 29 May 2012

Lusk Family Tree
by jackiezoe62 on 6 May 2012

Compton Family Tree
by concom2289 on 4 May 2012

Haggard Family Tree
by 6280361 on 28 Apr 2012

David Michael family tree
by David Michael on 17 Apr 2012

R_Hart Family Tree
by squeeky953 on 2 Apr 2012

HESS Family Tree
by jnelms13 on 26 Mar 2012

Hisstory
by Johnday510 on 21 Mar 2012

Long Family Tree
by hondalily on 18 Mar 2012

Wolfe Family Tree
by tracyamonoo1 on 17 Mar 2012

Nelson Family Tree
by ricknelson11 on 14 Mar 2012

My Harrison Family Tree
by grant005 on 19 Feb 2012

pekarski
by painterpw on 18 Feb 2012

Townsend Family Tree
by lematown on 17 Feb 2012

Chase Family Tree
by 1951dddoh on 13 Feb 2012

Whitehead/Hallmark Family Tree
by hunterhigh010 on 11 Feb 2012

Ford Family Tree
by PatSummerlott on 6 Feb 2012

Neshoba County, MS GenWeb

About
Addresses
African American
Biographies
Births
Books
Cemeteries
Census
Churches
Contact Us
Court Cases
Deaths
First Families
F.A.Q.
History
Land Patents
Libraries
Lookup Volunteers
Maps
Marriages
Military
Newspaper Holdings
Obituaries
Past News
Photo Gallery
Probate
Queries
Researchers
Resources
Search
Tips for Research
Towns & Schools
What's New

Harrison, Robert Bell Sr. ...

Submitted by: James K. Harrison
E-mail: jkharrison2@comcast.net

Born in South Carolina: 1790
Died in Mississippi: 1853

September 14, 2004

Chapter 1- Col. Benjamin Cleveland
(1738 – 1806)

As an introduction to my most distant known ancestor, Thomas Harrison, Sr., I give this sketch of Colonel Benjamin Cleveland who was a Revolutionary War hero in North Carolina (Battle of Kings Mountain) and a contemporary of Thomas Harrison, Sr. Colonel Benjamin Cleveland (1738 – 1806) was about the same age as Thomas Harrison, Sr. (ca 1740 – 1810) and a neighbor (from about 1785 to 1806) in the Pendleton District, South Carolina (present day Oconee County, South Carolina).
They were probably acquainted even before that time during their sojourn (from about 1770 to 1785) in the Yadkin Valley of Wilkes County, North Carolina. On 14 November 1782 in Wilkes County, North Carolina, Absalom Cleveland, the son of Benjamin Cleveland, married Patsy Harrison, the daughter of Thomas Harrison, Sr.
Later there were at least two other Cleveland-Harrison marriages. William Cleveland (son of the Rev. John Cleveland who was the brother of Col. Benjamin Cleveland) married Nancy Ann Harrison (daughter of Thomas Harrison, Sr.) in Georgia or South Carolina on 20 September 1786. And Elizabeth Cleveland (daughter of the same Rev. John Cleveland just mentioned) married Benjamin Harrison (son of Thomas Harrison, Sr.) around 1790 probably in Pendleton District, South Carolina.
It is likely that their migration patterns were similar and therefore some knowledge about the movements of the Thomas Harrison, Sr. family can be inferred from the Cleveland family.
A revealing sketch of Col. Cleveland's life (including his Revolutionary War exploits) has been handed down to us by no other than the famous nineteenth century historian and archivist Lyman C. Draper.7
During the Revolutionary War Cleveland's specialty was killing Tories and he succeeding in slaying a dozen or more during his service in this great American cause. He was born in Virginia in 1738 and married Mary Graves in 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. Lyman Draper says--"marriage did not reform his idle and reckless habits. He still loved gaming, horse-racing, and the wild frolicking common on the frontier."
Around 1769 Benjamin Cleveland moved with his father-in-law to the Yadkin Valley in North Carolina (today's Wilkes County) near the foot of the Blue Ridge, on the waters of Roaring Creek, a northern affluent of the Yadkin River. Cleveland later moved to a tract on the northern bank of the Yadkin River, fifteen miles below Wilkesboro, North Carolina, known as the Round About—a name derived from the horseshoe shape of the land nearly surrounded by the river. This part of North Carolina seems to have been a favorite stopping-off place before the Revolutionary War for settlers from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia on their way south and west to Kentucky, South Carolina, Georgia, etc.
Benjamin Cleveland seems to have been a man with traits similar to another local fellow named Daniel Boone whom he quite likely knew. Draper says—"from Daniel Boone, who was among the earliest of the pioneers of the Yadkin Valley, Cleveland learned of the Kentucky country." Perhaps Thomas Harrison, Sr. was also familiar with the famous explorer. Like Daniel Boone, Cleveland made an early trip to Kentucky (around 1772) but was soon turned back by an Indian attack that almost ended his young life before it was well launched.
It was while living in North Carolina that Benjamin Cleveland came to fame for his Revolutionary War exploits. To honor him for his gallant service a county in North Carolina was named after him in 1841.
Col. Benjamin Cleveland had several brothers who played a role in the Revolutionary War. They were Capt. Robert Cleveland, Rev. John Cleveland, and Lt. Larkin Cleveland. Lt. Larkin Cleveland was severely wounded in the thigh by Tories during the war and had a limp for the rest of his life. He was similar in size and appearance to Col. Cleveland and probably the Tories thought they were shooting at the Colonel. John Cleveland became a minister.
Wilkes County land deeds for Benjamin Cleveland from 1779 to 1789 are numerous. He was granted an extensive amount of land by the state of North Carolina as were his brothers. A 1779 grant of 348 acres to Col. Cleveland was located on the north side of the Yadkin River and known as the Roundabout [Deed A1/1].
Around 1785 Col. Cleveland moved to Pendleton District, South Carolina. His land there was situated in the forks of the Tugaloo River and Chauga Creek in present day Oconee County, South Carolina. This land is near present day U. S. Highway 123 between Chauga Creek and the Tugaloo River.
He continued to serve as a prominent figure in the affairs of that region. He was a justice of the district court, along with General Andrew Pickens and others, for quite a number of years.
His name appears in the Pendleton District census for 1790 (he owned seventeen slaves).
According to an 1801 Pendleton District deed8 Col. Benjamin Cleveland bought 58 acres from the heirs of Larkin Cleveland, deceased. However, this Larkin is apparently not the brother of Col. Cleveland since, according to Lyman Draper, Larkin Cleveland (the brother of Col. Benjamin Cleveland) moved to Lincoln County, Tennessee, where he died in 1817 in his 67th year.
Another source1 [http://www.tngenweb.org/giles/revwar/clevelandlarkin.html] says that Lt. Larkin Cleveland (Col. Benjamin Cleveland's brother) while residing in Franklin County, Georgia, bought land from William Polk on Polk's Creek in Giles County, Tennessee, in 1810 and was deceased by September 1814 (died 9 July 1814) when his will was proved (in Giles County). He is buried at Buford Station in Giles County, Tennessee.
Rev. John Cleveland had a son Larkin (1748 - ?) and so did Capt. Robert Cleveland (Larkin—1772 - ?). The heirs of this Larkin Cleveland, deceased (whoever he was) as listed in Col. Benjamin Cleveland's 1801 deed were:

William Cleveland
John Cleveland
Neil Cleveland

Jeremiah Cleveland
Mary Cleveland
John McDaniel
Benjamin Harrison

Col. Cleveland was a very large man, and it is said that some times, while on the district court bench, he would go to sleep and snore so loudly as to disturb the proceedings of the court. Governor Perry states that the Colonel in his later life became very corpulent weighing four or five hundred pounds. It is said that Perry's father visited Cleveland one bitter cold morning to find the old warrior sitting on his porch with nothing on but a thin calico gown, his legs purple with cold. Mr. Perry said to him, "This is a very cold morning Col. Cleveland." The Colonel replied, "No, it is a very fine morning, and I have come out to enjoy the fresh morning air."
Col. Benjamin Cleveland died 15 October 1806. He is buried in a family cemetery on his farm. In 1887, his descendants erected to his memory a granite shaft near the intersection of the Southern Railway and Oconee County Highway 34 that leads to Madison, South Carolina.
A full genealogy of the Cleveland family was given by Mr. John Sam Verner in a speech which he delivered at the unveiling of this monument. An interesting account of the ceremonies of this occasion, together with Mr. Verner's speech, were published in the Keowee, South Carolina, Courier of June 1932.

References

7. Lyman C. Draper

8. 1801 Pendleton District, S. C. Deed

1. Internet source [http://www.tngenweb.org/giles/revwar/clevelandlarkin.html]

Chapter 2 -Thomas Harrison, Sr.
(ca 1740 – ca 1810)

Thomas Harrison, Sr. (200 years and six generations before me) was born around 1740 maybe in Frederick County, Virginia2 or in Rowan County, North Carolina.3 According to some accounts he was the son of John Harrison (1679 – 1733).1 John is a common given name among his descendants. Using the age of Thomas Harrison's eldest child (Mary) as a guide it appears that he was married around 1760 to Catherine (Caty) Earle (ca 1735 - 1802).4 She was born in Virginia.5 Thomas was living in Frederick County, Virginia, in 1761 so perhaps it was there that they were married. The parents of both Thomas and Catherine are unknown. Catherine died in 1802 and Thomas died ca 1809 (his name last appears on South Carolina land records in 1809). Both died in Andersonville, South Carolina, where they are buried.
The first record I have found for Thomas Harrison is a 1761 land deed in Frederick County, Virginia. It says that John Leith sold to Thomas Harrison of Frederick County, Virginia, 189 acres of land (for 112 pounds) on the North side of Shenandoah River.12 This land is located in present day Warren County, Virginia, about a mile south of Rockland on state highway 658 at the spot where Willow Brook crosses the highway. It is also very near the north bank of the Shenandoah River.
On 6 December 1773 this tract of land was sold by Thomas Harrison of Bedford County, Virginia, and wife Catherine, (for 200 pounds) to Joseph Hains (or Haynes) of West New Jersey.13 So far I have found no Bedford County records for Thomas Harrison.
Another interesting name found in the Frederick County, Virginia, deeds is Samuel Earle (Thomas Harrison's wife, Catherine, was an Earle). Samuel and his children (Baylis, Hannah, Lettice, Rachiel, and Samuel, Jr.) appear in the records around 1761 and 1762. The fact that Thomas Harrison and Catherine Earle were probably married around 1760 leads me to believe that these Earles are her relatives and that they were married in Frederick County. However, I have found no record of their marriage.
Is it possible that they just cohabitated? According to Parke Roose, Jr. along the Appalachian frontier where men outnumbered women five to one, illegitimacy was commonplace [The Great Wagon Road, p. 192]. The Frederick County grand jury brought an indictment around 1761 against "a" Catherine Harrison for having a child out of wedlock![14.1] Mary, their first known child, was born around this time.
Serving on Frederick County juries from 1760 to 1763 were Samuel Harrison, Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Harrison, Lawrence Harrison, Matthew Harrison, Burr Harrison, and Baylis Earle. In one incident Thomas Harrison was fined for not showing up for jury duty and in another case he was the plaintive in a case where the judge ruled in his favor.14
The Frederick County grand jury was strict in their indictments. Matters such as not keeping roads repaired, adultery, swearing, and having children out of wedlock were typical topics.
Another clue that this is "my" Thomas Harrison is the power of attorney deed given in 1764 to John Bell by Thomas Harrison. In the deed Bell is referred to as "my loving kinsman" by Thomas Harrison [Bk 9 p. 152, 22 March 1764]. Bell is a Harrison family name. One of Thomas Harrison's grandsons was Robert Bell Harrison, Sr.
The Frederick County deeds do however raise questions. Who were these other Harrison's, i.e., Burr, Matthew, Lawrence, Samuel, and Benjamin? Burr was married to Mary Anne (Barnes) and Matthew was married to Mary. Were these other Harrison's brothers of Thomas Harrison? Their land transactions occurred between 1760 and 1775 with Burr Harrison being the most active trader. And finally if they were siblings, who was the father?
Also, there are land transactions beginning in 1739 in Frederick County, Virginia, involving Thomas Harrison, Daniel Harrison, Jeremiah Harrison and Robert Harrison. Is this an earlier generation of the same family? Are these earlier Harrison's related?
Thomas Harrison apparently moved to another county in Virginia or to another state around 1773. But where did he go?
In 1776 at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War his age would have been about 36, not too old to participate yet no records have been found indicating that he did. His eldest son, Thomas, was about 16 in 1776 so perhaps he (and some of his brothers) participated before the conflict ended in 1781. However, no records have been found for them either. If they served it would seem likely that they were in the regiment commanded by their friend and later relative (by marriage) Col. Benjamin Cleveland. From about 1770 to 1785 their friends, the Cleveland's, lived in what is today Wilkes County, North Carolina.
In 1778 Wilkes County was created from Surry and Rowan counties. Surry County was created from Rowan County in 1771 and Rowan was formed in 1754 from Anson County which was formed in 1750 from Bladen County.
A tax list in 1778 for Rowan County (probably Yadkin-Wilkes County area) list Joseph Harrison, Jeremiah Harrison, and William Harrison but no Thomas Harrison.7 Ben Cleveland (I presume Col. Benjamin Cleveland) was listed. Another name of interest is George Robinson (maybe an ancestor of Ritha A. Robinson who married Robert Bell Harrison in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, in 1824 and also maybe an ancestor of James "Horseshoe" Robinson). This was the tax list of Gideon Wright. Another 1778 Rowan County tax list (Davidson County area)8 list Samuel Harrison and Thomas Harrison (Thomas taxed on 500 acres). This was the tax list of Capt. George Reed's Company.
A Rowan County, North Carolina, deed shows that on 12 October 1757 John Harrison's land adjoined the property (on northeast bank of Yadkin River) sold by John Waggoner to Anthony Funderburg. Joseph Harrison was a witness.9 Thomas Harrison was a witness to three deeds on 17 March 1762 for land purchased by Jacob Lash. The property was located on both sides of Town Fork Creek, on Mill Creek of Gargales Creek, and on Stewards Branch of Gargales Creek.10 On 16 June 1772 William Harrison was a witness in a sale (lot No. 10 in Salisbury) by Christopher Beekman of Salisbury (merchant) to John Lewis Beard (tavern

keeper).11 On 29 May 1772 John Harrison witnessed a transaction between William Brown (alias Sawyers) to Lanier and Williams (merchants) involving land on Hunting Creek. In this sale Brown (alias Sawyers) included two volumes of Johnson's Dictionary to pay the debt! The dictionary author was apparently the famous eighteenth century sage and man of letters Samuel Johnson of London -- who is reputed to have once said "when you are tired of London you are tired of life." I have no proof that any of the foregoing Harrisons are my ancestors. Oddly,

From records about Thomas Harrison's children it appears that he was in Virginia in 1766 (year and place his daughter, Nancy Ann, was born) and in York County, North Carolina in 1771 (year and place his daughter, Patsy was born). He may have been back in Virginia by 1778 (his daughter Mary was married that year to Jacob Holland who was born in Virginia), however he was probably living in Wilkes County, North Carolina, by 1782 (year and place his daughter Patsy was married to Absalom Cleveland). Finally, in 1786 he was living in Georgia or South Carolina (year and place daughter Nancy Ann married William Cleveland).

The Wilkes County, North Carolina, census for 1784 – 178715 list Robert Cleveland, probably the brother of Col. Benjamin Cleveland, but no Harrison's or Cleveland's (other than Robert). Also, Wilkes County land records beginning in 1779 show numerous transactions for Benjamin Cleveland and his relatives (from 1779 to 1815) but none at all for Thomas Harrison or his kin. Maybe by 1779 some (and probably by 1784 all) of the Harrison clan had migrated to Pendleton District, South Carolina.

To summarize the whereabouts of Thomas Harrison, Sr. it appears that he was in Frederick County, Virginia, from 1760 to about 1773. He apparently lived in Bedford County, Virginia, for a while around 1773. He moved to Wilkes County, North Carolina, around 1775(?) and was there in 1782 when his daughter married Absalom Cleveland. Around 1785 he moved to South Carolina. Around 1785 (maybe as early as 1779) Thomas Harrison, Sr. moved to Pendleton District, South Carolina. By 1785 he was nearly fifty years old. All of his children were grown and married. His move to South Carolina maybe included the entire Thomas Harrison, Sr. clan.

A Thomas Harrison is in the 1790 census for the Pendleton District, South Carolina. This family was made up of five males, two females, and nine slaves. Living close by was John Harison (probably a son of Thomas) with three males, one female, and one slave. Other relatives in close proximity were: Thomas Harrison (son of Thomas, Sr. just mentioned) and Burr Harrison (relationship unknown). Near-by friends were: John Robertson, Thomas Robertson, and James Robertson (this was either "Horseshoe" Robertson or his son—to be discussed later). Also residing there were Benjamin Cleveland, Rev. John Cleveland, and other Cleveland's.

Oddly enough no South Carolina land records have been found for Thomas Harrison, Sr. before 1791. Land records16 for Pendleton District, South Carolina, show transactions for Thomas Harrison, Sr. from 1791 to 1809. His land was located in present day Oconee County on the Tugaloo River, on Beaver Dam Creek of the Tugaloo River and on Choestoea Creek. The precise location of his property is not known.

Catherine (Earle) Harrison died in 1802 and Thomas Harrison, Sr. died around 1809 (his name last appears on land records in 1809). Both died in Andersonville, South Carolina, where they are buried.19

From land records and Internet sources20 it appears that Thomas Harrison, Sr. and Catherine Earle had the following children:

Mary ("Polly") (ca 1760 - 1857) married Jacob Holland (1750 – 17 October 1815) around 1778. Both Jacob and Mary died in Pendleton, South Carolina (Tugaloo River). Jacob was born in Virginia.21

Thomas (ca 1760 – November 1840) married Nancy ??. The following melancholy accident report22 is from the Pendleton (S.C.) Messenger: On Sunday (17 October 1813) Mr. Benjamin Harrison, the son and four young girls, the daughters of Mr. Thomas Harrison, together with two young Negro fellows, one belonging to Mr. Lewis Ralston, the other to Mr. Chearham of Georgia. Three girls aged 14, 11, and 9 drowned and one Negro. My interpretation of this is that some sort of calamity overtook these young people while they were crossing a river or creek in a buggy throwing them into the icy cold water and causing three of the young girls and one Negro boy to drown. The young girls were the children of Thomas and Nancy Harrison. Benjamin (the son who apparently survived this melancholy accident) was not mentioned in his father's 1841 estate paper.

When Thomas died in 1840 in Pickens County, South Carolina, he owned 450 acres on the Tugaloo River (where he lived) and 450 acres on Choestoea Creek (both located in present day Oconee County). He also owned land in Georgia (perhaps just across the Tugaloo River in Franklin County).

The estate record23 for Thomas Harrison is dated 24 November 1841. The administrators were Martin Harrison (his son), Aaron Terrill (his son-in-law), and N. J. F. Perry. The estate citation was published at Bethel Church (is that maybe where they attended?).

The children of Thomas and Nancy Harrison in 1841 according to his estate paper were:

Clara the wife of Aaron Terrell
L. D. Harrison
Lydia the wife of S. D. Dortch
Shadrack Harrison
Martin Harrison
Mary the wife of Josiah Stovall
Hepsey (Hessy) the wife of Elan Farmer
Catherine the widow of ???Blair
Elizabeth the late wife of John Legrand

Benjamin (1762 – August 1842) married Elizabeth Cleveland (1770 - ??), daughter of Rev. John Cleveland and Mollie McCann. Benjamin died August 1842 in Franklin County, Georgia (across the Tugaloo River from Oconee County, South Carolina).

Nancy Ann (ca 1766 - 1864) was born in Virginia.24 She married William Cleveland (18 October 1761 – 18 October 1821) on 20 September 1786 in Georgia (or South Carolina). William was the son of Rev. John Cleveland and Mollie McCann and was born 18 October 1761 in Orange County, Virginia. He died in Pendleton District, South Carolina in 1821. All eleven of their children were born between 1800 and 1812 in Cleveland's Ferry, Pendleton District, South Carolina.25 There children were:26

Martha (Patsy or Patty) who married Thomas Wright
Oliver F.
Frances (Fanny) who married James Wright
Catherine who married Larkin Wright
William Earl
Mary (Polly)
Nancy married George Alexander Columbus Cleveland (maybe a cousin).
George's parents were Neal Cleveland and Jane Cornell.
Robert Harrison
Jane (Jean) married Balis Hix. She appears in the 1850 Federal census for
Fairfield County, South Carolina
Lucinda
Elizabeth Caroline married Thomas Calloway Cleveland (maybe a
cousin).

According to William Cleveland's 1820 will27 his land was on the Tugaloo River and Beaver Dam Creek (Beaver Dam Creek land to remain in hands of his three son-in-laws—which three?--- he had five). His sons-in-law were: George Cleveland (married to Nancy), Thomas Wright (married to Martha), Larkin Wright (married to Catherine), and James Wright (married to Fanny). In William's will he gave away 21 slaves to members of his family. Executors were: wife Nancy, son Robert H. Cleveland, son-in-

law Thomas Wright, and Benjamin Harrison (William's brother-in-law—his wife's brother and also married to William's sister, Elizabeth). Witnesses were: Samuel Earle, Jeremiah Cleveland (brother of William Cleveland) and Osburn Cleveland (maybe a nephew of William Cleveland—in 1850 Osburn was living next door to Nancy Ann Cleveland according to the South Carolina census for Fairfield County).
The surviving children in 1851 were:28
Fanny (wife of James Wright who died 28 April 1848)
William E. Cleveland
Jane or Jean (wife of Balis Hix)
Martha (widow of Thomas Wright)
Nancy (wife of George Cleveland)
Mary (wife of Benjamin Laughridge)
Elizabeth (wife of Thomas Calloway Cleveland)
A number of the heirs had moved to Georgia by 1851.
In the 1850 South Carolina census Nancy Ann was living with her daughter Jane (married to Baylis Hix) in Fair Play, (Fairfield County) South Carolina. Nancy Ann's age was given as 72 (if she was born in 1766 she would have been 84) and her birthplace was listed as Virginia. She died in 1864 at age 98 and is buried in the Cleveland Family Cemetery in Oconee County, South Carolina. This cemetery is located on a hill behind the Interstate Highway 85 Welcome Center at Lake Hartwell. There are no markers remaining at the site.29

John (ca 1770 - 1836) married Naomi. See Chapter 4 for more about John.

Patsy (1771 - ???) married Absalom Cleveland on 14 November 1782 in Wilkes County, North Carolina.30 Patsy was born in York County, North Carolina. Absalom was born in Culpepper County, Virginia in 1767. His father was Col. Benjamin Cleveland of Revolutionary war fame. Absalom was granted 300 acres in Wilkes County, North Carolina in 1782 which he sold in 1806 while living in Franklin County, Georgia.

William (?? - ??), the unfortunate son, married Elizabeth. William was left none of his father's property in an 1809 deed in Pendleton District, South Carolina.31 According to the deed, William was guilty of folly, following paths of dissipation and thoughtless dealing that to me appears folly for me to give him the property for which I have labored hard----which would be squandered to the certain reduction of his helpless family. However, if William reformed himself in ten years, his brother Benjamin was granted the right to "make right to property"---otherwise to heirs of William. His heirs evidently were his wife, Elizabeth, and his infant children on reaching 21 years of age.

Robert (???? - ????), married Nancy Wright the daughter of Obadiah Wright and Hannah Ro???. Robert "for love and good will", was given one Negro woman (Lucy) and her children (David, Sollomon, Jenny and Jude) by Thomas Harrison, Sr. in a Pendleton District deed dated 14 Jan 1802.31 Another Pendleton District deed32 dated 11 Feb 1802 says that Robert paid $400 to Thomas Shockley of Abbeville Dist. for 200 acres on Choestoea Creek. This land had been granted to Shanklin (not Shockley) on 9 June 1784 by Wm. Moultrie. Choestoea Creek is located in Oconee County.

If the birth and death dates are reasonably accurate some of the children of Thomas Harrison, Sr. and Catherine Earle certainly had long lives for individuals living in the 18th and 19th century. Both Mary and Nancy Ann lived to be 98 and Thomas, Jr. and Benjamin both lived to be 80. However John (my direct ancestor) only made it to age 66.

Chapter 2 Notes and References

1. Genealogy.com. The dates are estimates.

2. Ancestry.com – Hill–McCree Family Tree, contact: Vicki Hill at vlhill@airmail.net

3. Ancestry.com – Southern/Brown Union County, Georgia, contact: Lisa Turner Akins at LLA702@yahoo.com

4. Genealogy.com; also Ancestry.com, Buchanan Family Data, Tom Buchanan, Setaonrock@bellsouth.net

5. Ancestry.com, Holland/Web Gwinnett County, GA, contact: James T. Bell at Bell95@aol.com or was it Genealogy.com?

6. Rowan County, North Carolina Tax Lists 1757 – 1800, Annotated Transcriptions, Jo White Linn, p. 49 NOTE: The remark in the text for this reference was deleted on 9-18-03.

7. Ibid, p. 104

8. Ibid, p. 158

9. Abstracts of the Deeds of Rowan County, North Carolina, 1753 – 1785, Vols. 1 – 10, Mrs. Stahle Linn, Jr., p. 8

10. Ibid, p. 45

11. Ibid, p. 118

12. Frederick County, Virginia, Deed Abstracts, Deed Books 5,6,7,8 (1757- 1763), vol 2, p. 56, Amelia C. Gilreath, 1990

13. Frederick County, Virginia, Deed Abstracts, Deed Books 15 and 16 (1771- 1775), vol 5, p. 125, Amelia C. Gilreath, 1990

14. Frederick County, Virginia Order Book 9 (1760 – 1762), p. 17, p. 102, 156, p. 392

14.1 Ibid, p. 199

15.Wilkes County, N. C. Internet Web Site: http://www.rootsweb.com/~ncwilkes/pg175.gif

16. Pendleton District, S.C. Deeds, 1790 - 1806, Compiled by Betty Willie

17. King's Mountain and Its Heroes: History of the Battle of King's Mountain (Oct 7, 1780) and the Events Which Led to It, Lyman C. Draper, 1881, p. 425

18. Pendleton District, S.C. Deeds, 1790 - 1806, Compiled by Betty Willie, p. 258

19. Ancestry.com

20.Ancestry.com, Buchanan Family Database, Tom Buchanan at setonarock@bellsouth.net

21. Ancestry.com, Hill-McCree Family Tree, contact: Vicki Hill at vhill@airmail.net and Holland/Web Gwinnett County, GA, contact: James T. Bell at Bell95@aol.com

22. Marriages and Death Notices from Pendleton (S. C.) Messenger, 1807 – 1851, Brent H. Holcomb, p.6

23. A Collection of Upper South Carolina Genealogical and Family Records, Volume I, Editor: James E. Wooley, p. 175

24. Ancestra.com, Catherine Earle, Beaman -- Parker Family Genealogy, contact: Brenda Beaman Parker at brenda@dphospitality.com

25. Ancestry.com

26. Pendleton District and Anderson County, S.C. Wills -- Estates, Inventories, Tax Returns and Census Records, Compiled by: Virginia Alexander, Colleen Morse Elliott, and Betty Willie, p.56

27. Ibid

28. 1800 Census of Pendleton District South Carolina, Special Publication of the National Genealogical Society, Number 26, p. 42

29. Ancestra.com, Catherine Earle, Beaman -- Parker Family Genealogy, contact: Brenda Beaman Parker at brenda@dphospitality.com

30. Ancestry.com

31. Pendleton District, S.C. Deeds, 1790 - 1806, Compiled by Betty Willie, p. 280

32. Ibid, p. 282

MORE NOTES:
Before 1768 all South Carolina records were kept in Charleston (the only county in South Carolina)
In 1768 the 96th District was established that covered the present day counties of Oconee, Anderson, Pickens, Greenville, and others.
After the Revolutionary War (around 1784) the Indians left and white settlers began to move into the new counties of Pendleton and Greenville
In 1790 the Pendleton County Courthouse was built in Pendleton (Commissioners were Andrew Pickens, Benjamin Cleveland, et al)
In 1791 the Courthouse was built for the Washington District (later called Pendleton and Greenville Counties) in Pickensville, near Easley, South Carolina (James Harrison was one of those appointed to buy land and build the courthouse)
Starting in 1798 Counties were called Districts
In 1826 the Pendleton District became Pickens and Anderson Counties
In 1868 Oconee County was formed from Pickens County

Per Betty Cooper in an 1998 E-Mail:

Prior to 1785 all records were kept in Charleston

In 1795 the Washington District was created

In 1798 Pendleton district was created from the Washington District

In 1826 Pendleton District became Pickens and Anderson Counties

Chapter 3 - James "Horseshoe" Robertson (1759 – 1838)

To introduce my next ancestor (John Harrison, Sr.) a brief account of another famous Revolutionary War hero is helpful. He is James Galbraith ("Horseshoe") Robertson (spelled both ways—Robinson and Robertson).
Ritha A. Robinson (or Robertson), the daughter-in-law of John Harrison, Sr. (Chapter 4) and the wife of Robert Bell Harrison, Sr. (Chapter 5) was surely related (maybe his daughter) to this famous Revolutionary War hero and Tory fighter. John Harrison, Sr. and "Horseshoe" Robertson were friends and neighbors in Pendleton District, South Carolina, and perhaps before that in North Carolina.
Robinson's exploits were the subject of a novel originally published in 1835 by John Pendleton Kennedy entitled "Horse-shoe Robinson: a tale of the Tory Ascendancy." Several later printings of this book have taken place.
"Horseshoe" Robertson's parents were David Robertson (1730 - ??) and Jane Howes. They were born in Virginia. "Horseshoe"

was born in North Carolina in October 1759. He moved to Pendleton District, South Carolina, (as a young child according to some accounts) where he was married on 4 June 1782 to Sarah Morris Headen (17 July 1763 – 7 January 1838). Sarah was born in Virginia. All seven of their children were born in the Pendleton District. He lived on a farm called Horse Shoe (probably the source of his nickname although some say he was a blacksmith and was nicknamed "Horseshoe" for that reason) and on a creek called Changee. [Historical Collections, Huntsville Library, p. 60]
"Horseshoe" and his family were probably in Alabama by 1821 since his grandson, Jesse (son of David Robertson, Sr.) was born there in 1821 according to the 1850 Federal Census for Tuscaloosa County. Certainly by 1828 "Horseshoe" Robertson had moved to Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, since he was one of the founding members on 3 February 1828 of the first Sunday School in the state of Alabama at the Grants Creek Baptist Church. [Pioneers of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, prior to 1830]. Today the following historical marker (but, no mention of "Horseshoe", unfortunately) can be seen at the church:
Grant's Creek Baptist Church
Fosters, Alabama
Grant's Creek Baptist Church was constituted April 5, 1828, with Rev. Medey White and Robert Marsh (the first pastor) as presbytery. Lewis Stovall was first Church clerk, and James Foster was ordained as the first deacon. The Grant's Creek Sunday School Union was organized Dec. 1827, as the oldest Sunday school in Alabama. In 1832, a building was constructed by member John W. Bealle for $500 which served the Church until 1968, when the present building replaced it. In August 1833, the Baptist State Convention met here and took action leading to the founding of Howard (now Samford) and Judson Colleges.
Four sons of Col. John and Elizabeth Savidge Foster-James, Hardy, Robert S., and John L.S.-settled here beginning in 1818, with their mother and sisters Martha and Elizabeth following. Their families formed the nucleus of a model community in the new state, nurtured and influenced primarily by this church. John Collier Foster was pastor from 1845 to his 1892 death. Martha Foster Crawford (1830-1909) was a missionary to China for 50 years.

The author of the novel about "Horseshoe's" Revolutionary War deeds (John Pendleton Kennedy) described him thusly: "What a man I saw! tall, broad, brawny and erect. His homely dress, his free stride, his face radiant with kindness, the natural gracefulness of his motions, all afforded a ready index to his character. It was evident he was a man to confide in."[Pioneers of Tuscaloosa County, Alabama Prior to 1830, Tuscaloosa Genealogical Society, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1981, p. 209]
"Horseshoe" Robertson died in Tuscaloosa County on 26 April 1838. He is buried in the Robertson cemetery in the Romulus Community (about 3 miles from his home place)." [Pioneers of Tuscaloosa County, Alabama Prior to 1830]
According to Pioneers of Tuscaloosa and Ancestry.com Internet information [http://awt.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=jrroy&id=I1059 and http://awt.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=rob4993&id=I02583] "Horseshoe" had seven children but only one daughter, Sarah Elizabeth (she married William Dunlap who died in 1842).
Ritha A. Robertson (who married my gg-grandfather, Robert Bell Harrison, Sr. in 1824) was born in 1802 and was the "right" age to be one of his younger children, however she is not mentioned in "Horseshoe's" post-death property deed on 7 July 1838—Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, Deed Book O. According to a tribute written after the death of "Horseshoe" Robertson–they (Horseshoe and his wife) left several children, one daughter was living in Mississippi a few years ago [Revolutionary Soldiers in Alabama, p. 102—Tuscaloosa Public Library].
In 1811 "Horseshoe's" son John married Celia Harrison (1794 – 1873). Celia was the sister of my gg grandfather Robert Bell Harrison, Sr.

Chapter 4-John Harrison, Sr.
(ca 1770 – 1836)

John Harrison, Sr. was the son of Thomas Harrison and Catherine Earle. He was probably too young to serve in the Revolutionary War.
He arrived in Pendleton District, South Carolina, with his parents around 1785. He was very likely married there around 1788 to Naomi. I do not know who her parents were. She was probably born around 1770 and died after 1836.
In 1793 and 1794 John Harrison's name appears as a witness on deeds in the Pendleton District of South Carolina. [6.1, 3 DEEDS—Chapter 2]
His estate paper [10, p. 174] is reproduced below and reveals quite a lot about him. He died in 1836 in Pickens County, South Carolina.

Estate of John Harrison, Sr. Box 6 #80. Probate Judge Office. Pickens, S.C. Estate administered 2 Feb. 1836 by Thomas (son) and John Harrison, Jr.(son--same as John T.), William Jolly, Thomas W. Harbin who are bound unto James H. Dendy, ord in the sum of $6000.00. James R. Smith a preacher of the Gospel states that the citation was published at the Block Meeting House on 31 Jan 1836. He owned two tracts of land in Pickens District. One of 300 acres where he lived at time of death and where the widow now lives this tract on Tugaloo River being a Soldiers Bounty originally granted to Edward Lowry. Another tract of 300 acres on waters of Choestoe Creek adjoining land of John Messer, J. F. Perry and John Jolly. He left a widow Naomi and eleven children. Hugh and Robert Harrison, Nancy the wife of Solomon O'Kelly, Mary (Polly) the wife of W. W. Short, Celia the wife of John Robertson, Stacy the mother of James H. Robertson (Husband not given) the only heir, she died before her father, Matilda Harrison, Elizabeth the wife of Squire Hughes, Thomas Harrison, Sinah (Lenah) Maddox heirs, she departed this life before her father, her heirs are: Thomas, John, and Martha, all minors. John T. Harrison, Mary Brookshire. Note that there is also a Mary Short. On the 24 Jan 1837 John T. Harrison being sworn that, Hugh and Robert Harrison, Short and wife Polly, John and Celia Robertson, John Maddox all reside out of the state.
So, to recap, John's wife was Naomi. John died in late 1835 or early 1836. When he died his eleven living plus two deceased children were:

1.Hugh (1789 – 1855) married Judith Kilpatrick in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, on 15 December 1818. He lived in Pickens County, Alabama, before moving in 1836 to Neshoba County, Mississippi. More about him in Chapter 7.

2.Robert Bell (1790 - 1853) was my great great grandfather. He moved from Pickens County, Alabama, to Neshoba County, Mississippi, in 1836. More on him
in Chapter 6.

3.Nancy was married to Solomon O'Kelly

4.Polly married W. W. Short and lived in another state

5.Celia (Selah) (1794 – 1873) was married in 1811 to John Robertson (son of "Horseshoe") and lived out of state. On 28 December 1835 her father gave her one Negro girl (Rhody) [12, p. 74].

6.Stacy was deceased and formerly married to ?? Robertson (Robinson?)

7.Matilda was not married

8. Elizabeth was married to Squire Hughes

9. Thomas was deeded two Negro boys (Sam and Green) on 12 March 1830 [12, p. 39].

10.Sinah, deceased, was married to John Maddox who lived out of state

11.John T. (John, Jr.) was maybe the John Harrison in 1850 Federal census for South Carolina (Fairfield County) with wife Lucy W.

12.Mary was married to a Brookshire

13.Mary Short (??)

Chapter 5 - Other Harrison's in Pendleton District, South Carolina Around1800

There were quite a large number of Harrison's living in the Pendleton District of South Carolina around 1800. Most arrived around 1785 to 1800 from Virginia although Maryland contributed some. Linking these families is difficult to say the least. Others before me have made great efforts at this and have met with only a modest amount of success. Surely many of these Harrison's had common ancestors.
Two Harrison's of particular interest to me are James T. Harrison (1811 – 1879) and his father Thomas Harrison (25 December 1790 – July 1839). Thomas lived in the Greenville District, South Carolina. [Genealogy and Local History, Betty Wood Thomas --- - Director – Lowndes County [Mississippi] Dept of Archives and History, Harrison Genealogy File, Mississippi Archives, Jackson] Like "my" Thomas Harrison (who was married around 1760 to Catherine Earle) this Thomas Harrison also married an Earle (Hannah Earle), but much later, like around 1810. This "other" Thomas Harrison had a brother (James) who married Sarah Earle! Earlier members of both families (Harrison and Earle) were participants in the Revolutionary War. Thomas was a banker and a planter in the Columbia and Pendleton Districts, South Carolina. He was a captain in the War of 1812 and was later the South Carolina Comptroller General.
Thomas Harrison's son (James Thomas Harrison) was born in 1811 and later (1834) moved with his uncle (Isham Harrison) to Noxubee County, Mississippi. [Harrison Genealogy File, Mississippi Archives, Jackson, Mississippi]. Two years later James T. moved to Columbus, Mississippi, where he was married in 1840 to Regina Blewett. In Columbus he became quite famous as a lawyer. It was said of him "he remained a student as long as he lived. He usually arose at four o'clock in the morning and went to his office. In the winters he built his own fires and seating himself at his desk, where his books, paper and stationary were all convenient and kept in perfect order. He had usually finished his days work by nine o'clock when the other lawyers were just beginning their day's work." [Harrison Genealogy File, Mississippi Archives, Jackson, Mississippi]. In 1865 his eldest daughter (Regina Harrison) married the Confederate General Stephen D. Lee (later, the first president of Mississippi State University).
So far, I have not established any relationship between these Harrison's and my Harrison ancestors.

Chapter 6 - Robert Bell Harrison, Sr.
(1790 – 1853)
Pendelton District, South Carolina -- Early Years

Robert Bell Harrison, Sr., my great-great grandfather, was born in the Pendleton District of South Carolina (now Oconee, Pickens, and Anderson Counties) in 1790. His father was John Harrison, Sr. (ca 1770 – 1836). Robert grew to manhood in this northwestern corner of South Carolina and it was at the Pendleton District Courthouse that he enlisted in the Army on 16 September 1812 when he was 22 years old. His company commander was Captain William Taylor. This company was a part of the 18th Regiment that was commanded by Colonel William Drayton (1776 – 1846). William Drayton was a member of a prominent South Carolina family. His father was chief justice of the province of East Florida. After the War of 1812 Colonel Drayton served in the United States congress (succeeding Joel R. Poinsett who discovered and introduced the beautiful Poinsettia plant to America). Even later Colonel Drayton succeeded Nicholas Biddle as president of the United States bank (the infamous bank that was nearly demolished by President Andrew Jackson).
Hugh Harrison, the brother of Robert Bell, was a Lt. Colonel in the 18th South Carolina Regiment. As an officer of high rank he surely must have been well acquainted with Colonel Drayton.
Robert Bell Harrison served as a private in the same regiment as his brother. After serving for 18 months he mustered out on 15 March 1814 at Fort Johnson near Charleston, South Carolina. According to a description given in 1878 by his widow in a pension application he was 5 feet 10 inches tall, weighed about 160 pounds, and had black hair and gray eyes. He could neither read nor write!
I find it curious that Hugh who was (if the 1850 Federal census is correct) only a year older than Robert was so much more advanced. Hugh as a high ranking officer apparently could read and write (Robert could not). I believe that Hugh was perhaps as much as ten years older than Robert and certainly much more ambitious.
After serving in the War of 1812 Robert apparently decided to stay in the eastern part of South Carolina. In the1820 Federal census a Robert Harrison is listed as a resident of Beaufort District (now Beaufort, Jasper, and Hampton counties) of South Carolina. The census indicates that he owned seven slaves and was unmarried. An account given by his second wife in 1878 says that he was married sometime during this time period, his first wife maybe living for only a short while.

ca 1820 -- Move to Alabama

Robert's brother (Hugh) married Judith Kilpatrick (see chapter 7) in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama in 1818. So probably Hugh arrived in Tuscaloosa County ahead of his younger brother by several years. More than likely he influenced Robert to remove himself from South Carolina to Alabama.
It is interesting to speculate what route Hugh and Robert might have taken from western South Carolina to eastern Alabama, a distance of about 500 miles, which perhaps took a month to travel. If they followed the route commonly used by many early settlers they traveled overland on foot going west across north Georgia into Tennessee until they reached a point near Chattanooga on the Tennessee River. From there they may have traveled down the Tennessee River to Ditto's Landing (Huntsville, Alabama), followed the Huntsville Road (also known as the Bear Meat Cabin Road) south to Mud Town (Birmingham) and from there traveled in a southwest direction on through Jones Valley into Tuscaloosa County.
In Tuscaloosa County on 23 March 1824 Robert Bell was married by Justice of the Peace John E. Sanders to his second wife Ritha A. Robinson (1802 – 3 September 1881) [2]. She was from South Carolina and 22 years old according to her statements in 1878 in her pension application (shown later). I do not know who her parents were. She may have been related (by marriage) to her husband. Two of his sisters married Robertson's. His sister Celia (Selah) married John Robertson and his sister Stacy (who died before 1836) also married a Robertson (they had a son—James H. Robertson).
No land records in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, have been found for Robert Harrison or his brother Hugh. Around 1820 they

were both living about 30 miles west of the town of Tuscaloosa (about 12 miles east of the Alabama-Mississippi line) in what is now Pickens County, Alabama. This was perhaps their only location in Tuscaloosa County since that part of the county became Pickens County in 1820 when Pickens County was formed. This may explain why no land records exist in Tuscaloosa County—they would be in the Pickens County records. Unfortunately the Pickens County records for that time period were destroyed in a courthouse fire in 1876.
In Pickens County Robert and Ritha Harrison's first child, Hiram Perry, was born on 1 July 1827. The origin of this somewhat distinctive name is unknown. Robert Bell's father was John and his mother was Naomi, his grandfather was Thomas and his grandmother was Catherine. The next child was Elizabeth (born in 1830), maybe named after Ritha's mother. In the 1830 census Robert and Ritha Harrison had three children (two daughters and a son, all under five years old). Apparently one of these daughters died young. Then Robert Bell, Jr. was born in 1836 followed by James George in 1838. This last name also is likely from Ritha's family -- maybe her father.
In 1829 in Tuscaloosa County [20 July 1829, Deed Book G, p. 540] David Robertson was security for Robert Harrison and assumed a note (payment due in five months) owed by Robert Harrison to J. W. and A. W. Sommerville of Tuscaloosa County. Robert put up as collateral eleven head of cattle, one yoke of oxen and one feather bed. I believe this is my gg grandfather Robert Bell Harrison, Sr. who in 1829 was living in nearby Pickens County, Alabama, and that David Robertson is the son of "Horseshoe" Robertson. I think that Robert's wife, Ritha, was David's sister!
In 1876 the Pickens County Courthouse burned destroying most of the records about Robert Harrison's life in that county.

1836 -- Move to Mississippi

After eleven years in Alabama Robert and Ritha and their two children moved (in 1836) to the eastern part of Neshoba County, Mississippi, near the Ham Stockton place where Robert used a military warrant to purchase land [1, p.28 and p. 33]. He first appears on the Neshoba County tax rolls in 1836 [1,p. 31].
Another significant event in 1836 was the death in Pickens County, South Carolina, of Robert's sixty-six year old father, John Harrison.
Twelve years later and just five short years before he died Robert Bell moved again in 1848 to land near the Good Hope Baptist Church in Neshoba County, Mississippi.

Government Land Application

An application by Robert Bell Harrison in 1851 for government land based on his service in the War of 1812 is reproduced below.

The State of Mississippi
County of Neshoba

On this fifteenth day of January one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one personally appeared before me a justice of the peace within and for the county and state aforesaid Robert B. Harrison aged sixty years a resident of the said county of Neshoba in the state of Mississippi who being duly sworn according to law claims that he is the identical Robert B. Harrison who was a private in the company commanded by Captain William Taylor in the regiment of infantry command by Colonel William Drayton in the war with Great Britain declared by the United States on the 18th day of June 1812.

Death of Robert Bell Harrison, Sr.

Robert Bell Harrison, Sr. died 6 December 1853 and he is buried in the city cemetery in Philadelphia, Mississippi. (his grave site lost its identity during the Civil War so said his grandson Hiram P. Harrison in a brief historical account written in 1927).
Ritha (Robinson) Harrison died 3 September 1881 and she is buried in the Good Hope Cemetery in Neshoba County. Many Harrison's are buried in this cemetery. It was begun around 1869, according to R. L. Breland [9], who said that Jackson F. Harrison who died in 1869 was the first person buried there.

Veterans Pension Application

In 1878 Robert Harrison's widow applied for a federal pension of $8.00 a month to which she was entitled based on his service in the War of 1812. Her application was rejected on February 2, 1881, on grounds of presumptive abandonment, i.e., applicant presumably abandoned application since letters asking for further evidence in 1879 and 1880 were unanswered. She died on 3 September 1881 at the age of 79. Her application is copied below:

PENSION APPLICATION ON APRIL 16, 1878, BY RITHA A. HARRISON FOR SERVICES RENDERED BY ROBERT B. HARRISON IN THE WAR OF 1812

Claim of Widow for Service Pension

State of Mississippi, County of Neshoba; On this 22nd day of June, A. D., 1878, personally appeared before me, J. C. Gully, Clerk of said County of Circuit Court, the same being a Court of Record within and for the County and State aforesaid, Ritha A. Harrison, aged 76 years, a resident of Neshoba County in the State of Mississippi, who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that she is the widow of Robert B. Harrison deceased, who was the identical Robert B. Harrison, who served under the name Robert B. Harrison as a Private in the Company commanded by Captain Sam Taylor in the 18th Regiment of the U. S. Infantry commanded by Colonel William Drayton in the war of 1812; that her said husband volunteered at Pendleton District, South Carolina, on or about September 16, 1812, for the term of 18 months, and continued in actual service in said war for the term of 18 months and whose service terminated, by reason of an honorable discharge at Charleston, South Carolina, on March 14, 1814. She further states that the following is a full description of her said husband at the time of this enlistment, viz.: height was 5 feet 10 inches, weight was 160 pounds, hair was black, eyes were gray. She further states that she was married to the said Robert B. Harrison in the County of Tuscaloosa and in the State of Alabama on the 19th day of March, A. D., 1822, (23 March 1824 according to Ref 2) by one John E. Sanders who was a Justice of the Peace and that her name before her said marriage was Ritha A. Robinson; and she further states that her said husband had been formerly married to a lady whose name is forgotten, date and place of birth of first wife is forgotten and that her said husband, Robert B. Harrison, died in Neshoba County in the State of Mississippi on the 6th day of December, A. D., 1853, and she further declares that the following have been the places of residence of herself and her said husband since the date of his discharge from the Army, viz.: Robert B. Harrison lived in Pendleton District, South Carolina, in Tuscaloosa and Pickens County, Alabama, and Neshoba County, Mississippi (time at each place could be stated from memory in as much as she has lived in Tuscaloosa and Pickens County, Alabama, and in Neshoba County, Mississippi). She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the pension to which she may be entitled

under Section 4736 to 4740, inclusive, Revised Statutes, and the Act of March 9, 1878, and hereby appoints Bryan Tyson of Washington, D. C., her true and lawful attorney, to prosecute her claim.

And she further declares that she has heretofore made no application for bounty land or pension and that her residence is Neshoba County, Mississippi, and that her post office address is Philadelphia, Neshoba County, Mississippi, in care of Huddleston and Wilcox.

Witnessed by and personally appearing were O. T. Trapp, aged 75 years, of Neshoba County, Mississippi, and J. E. Johnson, of Neshoba County, Mississippi, persons whom I certify to be respectable and entitled to credit, and who, being by me duly sworn, say that they have known the said Ritha A. Harrison for 25 years and for 25 years respectively; that they were present and saw her sign her name (or make her mark) to the foregoing declaration; that they have reason to believe, from the appearance of said claimant and their acquaintance with her, that she is the identical person she represents herself to be; and they further say that they are able to identify her as the person who was the wife of the identical Robert B. Harrison, who rendered the service alleged in the above application (in the company of Captain Sam Taylor in the 18th Regiment of the U. S. Infantry in the War of 1812) by the following named facts and circumstances, viz.: that they have lived in the same neighborhood for said time and enjoyed social intercourse and that they have no interest in the prosecution of this claim.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 22nd day of June, A.D., 1878, etc.

J. C. Gully
Circuit Clerk Said County

Children of Robert Bell Harrison and Ritha A. Robertson

Hiram Perry (1 July 1827 – 2 November 1907) was born in Pickens County, Alabama, and he died in Neshoba County, Mississippi, at home on 2 November 1907 according to his third wife, Susana, in her Civil War pension application. He is buried in the Good Hope Cemetery. He first married Nancy Lucinda Johnson in 1858. She was born in 1840 and died in 1870 and is buried in ? ? Cemetery. Their children were: a son who died at the age of four, Ann E. (her age in 1880 Federal census is 9), Amanda and Eurana. His second wife was Sarah Ann (or Jane) Lewis who he married in 1872. Their children were: Lyda, Hiram Pierce (or Price), James Bell, Charlie L., and Hugh M. Sarah died in 1883 and on 3 January 1884 Hiram Perry married his third wife, Susana Powell. They had no children. Susana filed a Civil War pension application on 7 August 1911 when she was 69 years old. In it she claims to be indigent and the owner of no property. She is living with her son and has lived in Mississippi for about 50 years, she says. Her post office was Scity, Mississippi. Perry, or Uncle Perry as he was called in later life, fought in Civil War battles in Virginia and at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where he was wounded and captured. He spent eighteen months in Federal and Confederate hospitals in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and Mississippi. While there he was converted to Christianity and when he came home he joined the Mt. Sinai Baptist Church. Later he helped organize the Good Hope Baptist Church where he became a deacon on 10 November 1866. He remained a faithful member and Christian until he died. In 1888 Perry was on the Neshoba County Board of Supervisors[1, p. 84]. He was a Mason and several times Master of his lodge. He is buried in the Good Hope Cemetery in Neshoba County.

Daughter (Before 1830 - ??) apparently died young.

Elizabeth (1830 - ??) was born in Pickens County, Alabama. She died on her way to Arkansas and was buried beside the Neva River. One of her sons married "Shug" Lewis.

Robert Bell, Jr. (14 April 1836 – 21 September 1894) was born in Neshoba County, Mississippi, and he died on 21 September 1894 (according to his tombstone) and is buried in the Good Hope Cemetery in Neshoba County. He married Louisa Cannon in 1858 (her grandfather, William Cannon, married a Choctaw Indian named Selah in 1839 [8]). Louisa Cannon was born in 1842 and died in 1880 according to descendant, Julie Russell [8]. Their children according to Julie Russell were: Rathia (or maybe Ritha after her grandmother), Ann (1858 -?), Perry Columbus (October 1865 -?), John E. (1867 -?), Jackson Alexander (15 March 1868 - 1925), Amanda Elizabeth (20 December 1869 - 24 March 1934), James Cannon (September 1870 -?), Irene Belle (ca 1878 - 20 April 1920), and Charlie (1880 -?).
According to the 1860 Federal census Rathia Ann was born in Arkansas in 1858 so apparently her parents lived there for a period of time.
Robert Bell was a member of the Good Hope Baptist Church, one of the founders of the Neshoba County Fair donating land to get it started, and he twice served as the treasure of Neshoba County. His son James Cannon or "Bud" was deputy sheriff of Neshoba County. Another son, Perry Columbus, was one of the organizers of the Neshoba County Fair. Robert Bell owned a water mill with his brother James George that was just west of the Neshoba County Fair. Robert was a Mason and lost an arm on 10 May 1864 in the Civil War while fighting in Virginia.

James George (15 April 1838 – 17 March 1892), my great grandfather, was born and died in Neshoba County. He married Georgia Ann Johnson in 1864. She was born 27 March 1843 and died 26 January 1889. Their children were: Emma R. who was born in 1867, William R. who was born in 1870, Elizabeth P. who was born in 1873 and John Bardow (1877 – 1963) (my grandfather), Dink who was born in ???, and James C. who was born 1 August 1880 (WWI Registration record).
James George's wife died in 1889 and he married Maria Trapp in September 1890. Their only child was Neva. Maria Trapp was born 10 September 1856. On the occasion of her death on 3 April 1919 a brief memorial message [3] was written about her by members of the Neshoba Baptist Church where she was "a faithful member always ready and willing to do her part in everything", so says the message.
James George was in the Civil War fighting at Vicksburg where he was captured on 4 July 1863. He was a member of the Dixon Masonic Lodge and of the Good Hope Baptist Church. He and his brother, Robert, were in the mill business together. He was one of the founders of the Neshoba County Fair and donated land to get it started. In 1870 he was a road overseer [1, p. 76] and served on the grand jury in 1875 [1, p. 82]. He and his first wife are buried in the Good Hope Cemetery in Neshoba County.

Wayne Crockett (1842 – 1863) was born in Neshoba County, Mississippi, in 1842. He was in the Civil war and was killed at Gettysburg in 1863. I do not know where he is buried. Crockett is a family name that has been well researched by Allen Crockett Harrison and reported on in his wonderful book (The Allen's and Harrison's of Callaway County, 1985).

John Armstrong (6 February 1843 – 4 December 1886) was born in Neshoba County, Mississippi.

John F. (29 September 1850 – after 1888) was probably born in Neshoba County, Mississippi, and died (or disappeared) after 1888.[11] He married Isabella C. Lewis around 1871. She was born in Georgia on 23 November 1850 [11] and apparently died (probably in Leake County, Mississippi) between 1910 and 1920. In the 1880 census their children were: William G. W. (October 1872 - ??), Thomas R. (January 1874 - ??), Martha E. (1874 - ??), and Sarah Ritha (6 April 1879 - 10 June 1963). After 1880 at least two more children were born: Columbus (1882 - ??) and Louisa (1888 - ??). In the 1900 census Isabella states that she has given birth to ten children with seven still living. That makes four children unidentified. In 1880 John F. Harrison and his family were living next to his mother and older brothers Robert and Hiram in Neshoba County.
No trace of John F. Harrison after the 1880 census has been found. According to a family rumor he deserted his family [11], perhaps after 1888 since that is the birth year of his youngest known child (Louisa). His wife Isabella shows up in the 1900

census in Leake County, Mississippi (her only family member is her eleven year old daughter Louisa). Interestingly the census taker records "NA" (which I think means not applicable or no answer) to the census question: whether Isabella is single, married, widowed, or divorced! This leads me to believe that the rumor may be true about her husband deserting her.
In the 1910 census Isabella Harrison is in Leake County, Mississippi, where she is living with her son Tom R. Her name does not appear in the 1920 census so apparently she died between 1910 and 1920, probably in Leake County.
According to a family descendant [11] Columbus Harrison lived with his sister Sarah Ritha Daniel toward the end of his life and died around 1925. The validity of this story is borne out by the 1910 census for Neshoba County since Columbus Harrison is listed in the census as a part of the family of Will (William Allen) and Sarah Ritha Daniel and his relationship is given as a "hired man" and a "farm laborer". His age was 28 years old.
Sarah Ritha was Will Daniel's second wife (his first wife was Nellie Barrier [11]). The 1910 census indicates that the two oldest children in the family were born before their marriage on 20 March 1902. Will Daniel was born 9 April 1859 and died 13 February 1958. He had four children by his first wife, Nellie Barrier, and eight by his second wife, Sarah Ritha [11].
Columbus Harrison had only one arm and was still living in 1922 [11]. He died around 1925 according to descendant Morris Daniel.

Jackson F. (1851 – 1869) was born in Neshoba County, Mississippi, and died in 1869. He was the first person buried in the Good Hope Cemetery in Neshoba County according to R.L. Breland [9].

Eustacia married Thomas Martin and moved to Texas where she died. Their children were Amanda and George. No other information is known about her.

Chapter 7 - Hugh Harrison (1789 – 1855)

Hugh Harrison was Robert Bell Harrison's older brother by at least one year (maybe as much as ten years). Hugh was born in 1789, probably in the Pendelton District of South Carolina. He was a Lt. Colonel in the 18th South Carolina militia in the War of 1812. As an officer of that rank he certainly was well acquainted with the commander of the regiment, Colonel William Drayton, who, after the war, became a United States congressman from South Carolina. He later succeeded Nicholas Biddle as president of the United States bank (the infamous bank that was nearly demolished by President Andrew Jackson).
Hugh and Robert (perhaps together) moved from South Carolina to Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, before 1818. They were married there (Hugh in 1818 and Robert in 1822 or 1824) to South Carolina women.
Hugh married Judith Kilpatrick (1790 -) in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, on 15 December 1818. [Marriages and Death Notices from the Pendleton (S.C.) Messenger, 1807 – 1851, Holcomb, Huntsville Library]. She was from the Pendleton District, South Carolina.
Later Hugh and Judith moved to Pickens County, Alabama. According to the Bureau of Land Management document number 2403, Hugh Harrison bought 80 acres of land in Pickens County, Alabama, on 26 April 1824 (West-Southeast of Section 20, Township 19-S, Range 15-W). And on 1 September 1825 he made another 80 acre land purchase in Pickens County according to document number 4399 (East-Southwest of Section 20,Township 19-S, Range 15-W).
In 1824 Hugh was a member of the Pickens County, Alabama, Commissioners Court [4, p. 10].
In 1836 Hugh and Judith (and their five children) moved to Neshoba County, Mississippi, near the Ham Stockton Place. He purchased 80 acres of land in Neshoba County, Mississippi, on 27 February 1841 (East-Northwest of Section 15, Township 10-N, Range 13-E), according to the Bureau of Land Management document number 20918.
After Hugh moved to Mississippi in 1836 he was a representative in the Mississippi state legislature from Neshoba County [1, p. 24]. He also was a probate judge for the county in the early years [1, p.44]. His nephew, Hiram P. Harrison, Jr. in a written account in 1927 stated that "Hugh, unlike his brother, Robert, was one of the many slave owners and he belonged to the aristocracy of his time".
Living with Hugh and Judith in Neshoba County, Mississippi, in 1850, according to the census, was a 23 year old farmer named W. C. Johnson. Perhaps he was Hugh's helper since Hugh apparently had only one son.
Hugh died around 1855 and Judith died in ????. Hugh and Judith's children were:

Mary, b. 1826
Nancy, b. 1828
Martha, b.1830 married John T. Lancaster in 1861 and moved to Texas around 1868
John Alexander, b. 1831 married Priscilla and after the Civil War moved to Texas
Emma, b. 1833

All of Hugh and Judith Harrison's children were born in Alabama. Their daughter Martha (Mattie) married John T. Lancaster in 1861. After the
Civil War they moved to Texas. Dudley, one of John T. Lancaster's three
brothers, was killed in the Civil War. In 1870(?) two of Dudley's children were
found living with Priscilla and John A. Harrison (Hugh's only son) in Texas. Personal Correspondence on 12 February 2001 from Janet Lancaster of Modesto, California—lanjanet@aol.com].

Chapter 8 - Harrison's in the Civil War

Hiram Perry Harrison was 34 years old when he enlisted for a one year tour of duty on 8 September 1861 at Camp Jones, Virginia, as a Private in Company D, 11th Regiment, Mississippi Volunteers. The enlistment officer was Captain Alexander H. Franklin and his payment officer was Major G. W. Jones (from New Market, Alabama). A later commander was Captain J. R. Prince.
The 11th was organized on 4 May 1861 and reorganized on 21 April 1862. The first commander was Col William H. Moore [5, p. 90].
Hiram probably spent his first winter with his Regiment in camp along the lower Potomac River near Dumfries, Virginia. His tour of duty was extended in April 1862 for the duration of the war at Yorktown, Virginia, where his Regiment, as part of General Johnston's Confederate Army, found itself under the command of the popular Colonel Philip Liddell. Hiram's first big battle probably occurred on May 31, 1862, in the battle of Seven Pines where General Johnston's Confederate Army took on General McClellan's Union Army. He remained in the 11th Regiment and two years later on 3 July 1863 he was wounded and captured at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. On 14 July 1863 he was listed as a prisoner of war and transferred to Pro. Mar. (??), then on 17 July to the U. S. A. General Hospital in Chester, Pennsylvania. From there, on 4 October 1863, he was transferred to Hammond, U. S. A. General Hospital, at Point Lookout, Maryland. While there he was paroled and transferred to Major J. E. Mulford, the Assistant Agent for Exchange, on 17 March 1864. On 20 March 1864 he was admitted to Chimborazo Hospital No. 5 in Richmond, Virginia, and five days later on 25 March he was given a 60 day furlough. On 31 August 1864 the company muster roll shows that he was in the Forrest Hospital in Lauderdale, Mississippi. His wound was to his right leg. On the muster roll at the Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond his disease was listed as G. S. W. of right leg (G.S.W. is gunshot wound). On a company muster roll for November and December 1864 he was listed as missing and as being permanently disabled from his wound. He was discharged at Appomattox Court House, Virginia, in 1865. Hiram Perry obviously recovered from his Civil War medical problems since he lived

to be 80 years old.
Robert Bell Harrison, Jr. served with his older brother, Hiram Perry, in the 11th Regiment, Mississippi Volunteers, Company D. They were enlisted together on 8 September 1861 at Camp Jones, Virginia, by Captain Alexander H. Franklin for one year. Robert was 25 years old.
He was reported to be on sick leave at Richmond, Virginia, during May and June 1862. He was wounded at Spotsylvania, Virginia, on 10 May 1864 and was on furlough in Mississippi after July 1864. His arm was amputated, presumable from this wound. He signed his papers with his mark in Richmond, Virginia, on 15 September 1862 certifying that he had received $44.00 for four months service and $25.00 for clothing and again in Richmond on 10 June 1864 he signed with his mark certifying the receipt of $22.00 for two months service. He was paid by Major G. W. Jones (George Washington Jones of New Market, Alabama, and an ancestor of the present day prominent Jones family of Huntsville, Alabama) during his early service years and by Captain Owens later on. His military retirement date is given as 13 October 1864. He lived to be 58 years old.
James George Harrison, my great grandfather, was in the 40th Regiment, Mississippi Volunteers, Company E, enlisting on 3 May 1862 in Neshoba County for a period of three years. He was 23 years old. He was enlisted by Captain William McDuff Gibbons. James George was a private and was listed as absent without leave from 23 August 1863 to the end of the year. He fought at Iuka (19 Sept 1862), at Corinth (3-4 Oct 1862), and at Vicksburg where he was taken prisoner on 4 July 1863. He was paroled five days later on 9 July after taking an oath saying that he would not again take up arms against the United States. This presumably ended his Civil War service and accounts for his absence on the company muster roll from August 1863 to the end of the year. The Captain of Company E appears to have been R. A. Harris until early in 1863, then A. S. Jones. Colonel W. Bruce Colbert was the Regimental Commander. James George signed his papers indicating that he could write his name. He lived to be 53 years old.
Wayne Crockett Harrison was enlisted at Grenada, Mississippi, on 8 December 1861 by Captain B. L. Rozell for 60 days. He was a Private in Company A, 3rd Regiment, Alcorn's Brigade, Army of 10000. The Company commander was T. J. Rogers and the Brigade commander was Brig General J. L. Alcorn. A company muster roll for February 1862 shows that he was paid the usual amount for privates in the Confederate Infantry, namely $11.00 per month. He was killed at Gettysburg in 1863 when he was twenty-one years old. I do not know where he is buried.
John Armstrong Harrison served in several Confederate Units. The 18th Mississippi Cavalry, Company I, Ham's Regulars, and the 2nd Mississippi Infantry, Company E. He also served in the 40th Mississippi, Company E.

Chapter 9-The Harrison Reunion - The Story of Neshoba by R. L. Breland [9]

(From The Neshoba Democrat ca 1927)
NOTE: This is an abbreviated transcription

At Good Hope Church, five miles southwest of Philadelphia, Mississsippi, on July the 1st, 1927, was celebrated the Harrison Reunion. This day was the 100th anniversary of the birth of Hiram Perry Harrison Sr., usually known as "Uncle Perry". The reunion for Perry, Robert and George, three of the Harrison brothers, was participated in by their heirs but was held for all and their friends.
By ten o'clock on the day appointed a large crowd has gathered at the old church and they were called into the house by singing the old songs from Dosey's Choice hymn book led by T. C. Tullos. Only the older voices joined in the singing as the younger generation do not know these good old songs. R. L. Breland was asked to be master of ceremonies, and after prayer and some brief remarks as to the purpose of the meeting W. K. Hitt made a very appropriate talk giving his recollection of the three brother and adding his testimony to their worth of character as citizens and Christian men. Judge G. E. Wilson was introduced and spoke very interestingly of their lives of usefulness and general characters of the Harrison Brothers. His talk was short but greatly enjoyed by those present. James L. Dearing, friend of the families who has known the older men for many years, spoke feelingly of them. Memories of the past came to the speakers to such an extent that it was difficult for them to speak oft-times. I. P. Mason, another good citizen who was well acquainted with the brothers, told some of the happening in their lives as he came in contact with his "Uncle" Harrison R. Parker, now 85 years old, who had known them since early life and had always found them true men and useful. Robert F. Barrier, another of the older citizens, spoke briefly telling of their custom of being together so often and the jolly nature they possessed.
At the noon hour a bountiful dinner was spread under the shade of the black jack trees and was heartily partaken of by all present. It was indeed a pleasant social hour as we ate and talked of the many people and happenings of the long ago. Sad yet sweet memories of the distant past were brought back to mind. It was a joy to be there.
After a prayer by Brock Tullos and a song or two the exercises were continued in the afternoon. Short talks of these three men were made by T. C. Tullos, B. A. Strum, Brock Tullos, and R. L. Breland, all of whom spoke in terms of love and reverence for the memory of these three good men who have come and gone to a better land leaving a goodly heritage behind in their offspring, their good names and a life well lived, Then the Honorable Brown Williams delivered and eloquent eulogy to their memory.
Only six of the immediate heirs of these three men were present. Children of Uncle Perry were Mrs. Amanda Dewease, Mrs. Eurana Webb, and H. P. Harrison, Junior. Children of Uncle Robert was Mrs. Amanda Webb. Uncle George's children were Mrs. Everett and Mrs. Dink Smith. (Author's Note: Where was Uncle George's second oldest son and my Grandfather John B. Harrison, I wonder?) There were 29 grand-children present, 30 great-grand-children, and 30 other persons in some way related making a total of 100 relatives which made up half of the congregation present.

Chapter 10 -The Harrison Reunion - This Account Written in 1927 by Hiram P. Harrison (1873 - 1928)

OBJECT: To honor and commemorate the life and memory of the three brothers, Hiram Perry Harrison, Robert Bell Harrison, Jr., and James George Harrison

Hiram Perry was born in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, on 1 July 1827 and died 2 November 1907. Robert Bell, Jr. was born in Neshoba County, Mississippi, on 14 April 1836 and died 21 September 1894. James George Harrison was born in Neshoba County, Mississippi, on 15 April 1838 and he died 17 March 1892.
The father of the three brothers was born in South Carolina and was an American soldier and sailor in the War of 1812. He was later married to Miss Ritha Robinson in Sumter County, Alabama (Authors Note: According to her 1878 pension application for his service in the War of 1812 she was his second wife and they were married in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama). To this union there were born five sons and two daughters as the family moved from Sumter County, Alabama, to Neshoba County, Mississippi, in 1835. All of their descendants, save the eldest son Perry, were natives of Neshoba County.
The original Robert Bell Harrison and his brother Hugh Harrison settled in the eastern part of Neshoba County on what is now known as the Stockton Place and Edka Place, respectively. Hugh Harrison built the residence in which Mrs. Sidney Edka now resides, perhaps the oldest building now standing in the county. Its extreme age being attested to by the marks on the framework showing that it was cut out of logs by the use of a broad ax and whipsaw, one side of the post being hewed and the other side sawed.
Hugh Harrison was one of many slave owners and he belonged to the aristocracy of his time. He was the first representative to the State legislature from our county. But his brother, whose descendants we are celebrating today, was not so fortunate. He was very poor, yes, a renter, and his children keenly felt the full range of poverty and were raised in obscurity and without the opportunity of an education. The family lived at several different places in the eastern part of the county up until the year 1848.

Then they moved to a place two miles south of Good Hope Church (the place where we will hold the reunion) and seven miles south of Philadelphia. The Southern Federal Highway now passes through Philadelphia.
Here Robert and George grew into manhood, the older brother, Perry, being of age already, and here the father of the boys died in 1853 and was buried in the Philadelphia Cemetery, but his grave site lost its identity during the Civil War.
Perry Harrison, oldest of the three, married Lucinda Johnson in 1855. To them were born one son, who died at the age of four, and two daughters, Amanda and Eurana, who are still living.
When the Civil War broke out their father volunteered his services to the Confederacy as did his brothers, Robert and George. They were in many fierce conflicts such as the second battle of Manassas (Bull Run), Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, and Gettysburg in far away Pennsylvania. At Gettysburg Uncle Perry was wounded and taken prisoner being unable to retreat with his command after a mini ball broke his leg. So, he remained in the Yankee Prison for 18 long months before being exchanged. It was while there in prison on the cold and bleak shores of the Chesapeake Bay in Maryland that he received the sad news of the death of his dear wife leaving his two little darling girls as orphans. And it was there in that prison, grief stricken over the loss of his dear companion and the utter hopeless mess of the cause for which he had fought that God appeared unto him and revealed to him that his soul was precious in His sight and that Jesus died for him.
The two girls were cared for by the grandmothers Johnson and Harrison until their father returned.
In 1870 (or 1872?) Uncle Perry married Miss Sarah Ann Lewis. To this union were born one daughter and four sons. All are now dead except H. P. Harrison, Jr. NOTE: The "P" in Hiram P. Harrison, Jr.'s name does not stand for Perry but instead for either Pierce according to Bible records in the possession of a direct descendant or for Price if his WWI draft registration is correct.
After Uncle Perry's conversion he joined the Baptist Church at Mt. Sinai and later was in the constitution of the Good Hope Church (which we expect to have read at the reunion).
In 1883 he lost his second wife and in 1884 he was married to Miss Sou San Powell. No children were born to them.
He was ordained a deacon of his church and was twenty-five times the moderator of conferences. He was twice or three times master of the Masonic Lodge at Dixon, Mississippi. He was master of the Grange Patrons of Husbandry. He was elected and served one term as a member of the Neshoba County Board of Supervisors. He died at the ripe old age of 80 loved and trusted by all who knew him and he was buried in the Good Hope Cemetery with Masonic Honors.
Robert Bell Harrison, Jr. was born on 14 April 1836. He married Louisa Cannon in 1858. They had four sons and two daughters namely James Cannon (who once was a rural mail carrier and a magistrate at Philadelphia, Mississippi), Perry Columbus, Jack Alexander, and Charlie. Also, Amanda who is now the wife of J.A. Webb, Jr., and Irene Bell who married Mr. Tom Ben Beal who was later killed in the cyclone at Deemer Camp. All the boys are still living except Jack who died in Orange, Texas, two years ago, i.e., in 1925. Uncle Robert was also a member of the church at Good Hope and a member of the Grange. He was a successful farmer and a mill and gin man, as well. Although he lost his right arm in the service to the Confederacy under General Lee he came home to his little farm where his wife and baby (James or "Bud") had struggled through the four year conflict. He saw his last horse lay down and die. He began again the battle of life with a courage that knew no defeat and he accomplished a lot with one hand and [he accomplished] what many with two hands would have deemed impossible. He was twice called upon by his fellow countryman to serve them as Neshoba County treasurer and while his life was broken off suddenly by ???? failure at the age of 58 he is still remembered by the older people of the Fair Ground Community as the one arm man who, though unaided save by his industrious companions and robust children, did the impossible. Added Note: Robert Bell Harrison, Jr. died 21 September 1894.
James George Harrison was born 15 April 1838. He married Miss Georgia Ann Johnson in 1864. While Uncle George also saw service in the Confederacy in the Southern Army in the Georgia-Kentucky Campaign and was scarred several times by enemy lead he was most fortunate that he received no serious wounds. He had three sons and three daughters. They were: W. R., John Bardow, James, Emma "Dink" and Edna. All are still living except W. R. who died in 1919. After the death of his first wife he was married to Miss Maria Trapp whose only daughter, Neva, now resides at Neshoba Station. James George was for several years the partner of his brother, Robert, in the mill and gin business at the Fair Ground and he was a successful farmer, one to whom the poor and needy looked for aid in time of need. Many were the unfortunate or unthrifty who carried their empty sack to his mill or crib and had it filled with the staff of life by Uncle George who, knowing the range of poverty, could never say nay. He was also a member of Good Hope Church and the Dixon Masonic Lodge. He is buried in Good Hope Cemetery and for whom was later he led a lodge of sorrow (last part is unclear ???). Added Note: James George died 17 March 1892 at the age of 53.

References

1. Red Clay Hills of Neshoba, Compiled by Jenelle B. Yates and Theresa T. Ridout, The Neshoba County Historical Society , 1992

2. Marriage Records of Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, 1823 - 1860, page 13, Huntsville, Alabama, Library (H976.184) also Marriage Records, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, p. 31

3. E-mail from Neshoba County RootsWeb.com [Carol Shader at cshrader@exis.net] on 19 Jan 2000, Subject: Neshoba Baptist Church Records, Neshoba Community, Neshoba County, MS

4. Records of Pickens County, AL, vol 1, Mrs. C.P. McGuire, Sr.

5. Compendium of the Confederate Armies (Mississippi), Stewart Sifakis, 1992

6. Pendleton District and Anderson County, S.C. Wills -- Estates, Inventories, Tax Returns and Census Records, Compiled by: Virginia Alexander, Colleen Morse Elliott, and Betty Willie

6.1. 3 DEEDS—Chapt 2--John Harrison was a witness on 10 Feb. 1794 on a deed for Andrew Kelly to John Reno, both of Washington Dist., S. C., for 15 pounds sterling for 267 acres above old boundary line on S side of Saluda River one mile above Richard Parris's wagon ford bound by Nathan Durham. This land was granted to Kelly by Charles Pinckney on 7 Nov. 1791.
John Harrison was a witness on 24 Feb. 1794 for Thomas Towers of Greenville County, Washington Dist., S. C., to David Wade of Pendleton County, Washington Dist., for 15 pounds sterling for 140 acres on S side of Saluda River above Richard Parris's wagon ford bound by Kelly, Swillivant. Land granted Thomas Townes by Wm. Moultrie on 4 Feb. 1793.
John Harrison witnessed and made oath to J.P. (Wm. Edmondson) on 10 Nov. 1793 for William Todd of Edgefield County, S. C., to Robert Easley of Pendleton County, S. C., 100 ac. for 25 pounds sterling. This part of 156 acres granted to William Todd by Thomas Pinckney on 10 Feb. 1786. Land on S side of Saluda River.

7. Pendleton District, S.C. Deeds, 1790 - 1806, Compiled by Betty Willie

8. Julie Russell Correspondence in June 2000, E-mail: jr21t@earthlink.net

9. Newspaper Articles by R.L. Breland under the byline -- The Story of Neshoba -- appearing in the Neshoba Democrat (Philadelphia, MS) on 30 Nov 1934, 6 Sept 1935, and one article with an unknown date (ca 1927)

10. A Collection of Upper South Carolina Genealogical and Family Records, Vol I, edited by James E. Wooley, 1979

11. Letter dated 13 November 2000 from William M. Daniel, St. Charles, MO, a descendant of John F. Harrison and Isabell Lewis. Several Email messages from Morris Daniel in late November 2000. (Email address: wmorrisdaniel@cs.com)

12.Pickens District, S. C., Abstracts of Deed Book C-1, 3rd Deed Book, 1834 – 1838, Linda G. Cheek (e-mail: LGCheek@aol.com)

INDEX on 1 APRIL 2003

Absalom, 1, 3, 1
Beaver Dam Creek, 1, 3, 1
Benjamin Harrison, 1, 2, 3, 1
Regina Blewett, 7
Catherine Earle, 1, 3, 5, 6
Choestoea Creek, 1, 2, 1
Earle, 1, 5, 6
Elizabeth, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 12, 1
Frederick County, Virginia, 1
Hiram Perry Harrison, 15, 18
Hugh Harrison, 14, 18
James George Harrison, 16, 18, 19
James T. Harrison, 6
James Thomas Harrison, 7
Jeremiah, 1, 3, 1
John, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 1
John B. Harrison, 17
John Harrison, 1, 5, 6, 7, 20
John Harrison, Jr., 5
John T., 5, 6, 14
Larkin Cleveland, 1, 2
Mary, 1, 3, 5, 6, 15, 1
Nancy Ann Harrison, 1
Naomi, 2, 5
Nell (or Neil), 1
Neshoba County, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 20
Noxubee County, 7
Orange County, Virginia, 1, 3, 1
Patsy Harrison, 1
Pendleton District, South Carolina, 1, 2, 3, 10, 14, 1
Pickens County, South Carolina, 2, 5, 9, 1
Ritha A. Harrison, 10, 11
Robert Bell Harrison, 0, 7, 14, 15, 18, 19

Robert Bell Harrison, Jr., 15, 18, 19
Robert Bell Harrison, Sr., 0, 2, 5, 7

Thomas Harrison, 1, 2, 5, 6, 7
Thomas Harrison, Sr., 1, 2
Tugaloo River, 1, 2, 3, 5, 1
William, 1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 21
William Cleveland, 3

I am unable to

Copyright © 2011 All rights reserved.

Home
Surname List
Name Index
Sources
Email Us

Ninth Generation

353. **John CLEVELAND**[156] was born in 1739 in Orange, Virginia. He was also known as John Harrison. He was pastor of the Chauga Baptist Church in Oconee County, South Carolina. He died on 25 Mar 1825 in Pendleton District, South Carolina.

[Chauga [Baptist] Church Records:]
Chauga was organized in 1795 in Georgia. It was known as Shoals Creek Baptist Church. The membership moved across the Tugaloo River to Oconee County, SC. The church was renamed Chauga for the river of the same name. (Names in South Carolina, V:VI Winter 1959, p. 17, pub. by Dept. of English, University of South Carolina.) First date I noted was 1796,

Col. in South Carolina Rev. Army (Fisker)

State of North Carolina Archives, "Revolutionary Army Accounts" Vol. A., Page 193, No. 5986, Voucher No. 721: John Cleveland was paid 25 pounds, 12 shillings, Specie for Services as Chaplain. (Nell Lewis)

State of North Carolina Archives: "Revolutinary Army Accounts: Vol. VI, Page 21, Folio 4. Bundle No. 5 Certificate No. 124. Headings: Hillsboro Treasury Office; By whom paid: Gen. McDowell, Entry Taker, Burke County,; Number on the back of certificate: 124; Person name in whom issued: John Cleveland; Principal: 18 pounds, 4 shillings, 6 pence (Nell Lewis)
p.25

Baptist minister; "The beginnings of the churches in the Oconee County section of what was formerly Pendleton District were, in the main, closely connected with Shoal (Shole) Creek Church, a congregation of Franklin County, Georgia, not far across the Tugaloo River from Chauga. The first entry in the earliest extant Shoal Creek Church book is dated January, 1796, and reads: 'The church met according to appointment,' which implies constitution prior to that date, at the latest sometime in 1795. At the time, John Cleveland was pastor...." (King, p.116)

Captain Robert, Absolom and the Rev. John Cleveland settled on the North prong of Lewis Fork in what is generally referred to as New Hope Baptist church community. The Rev. George McNeil, another Baptist minister, were chaplains in Col. Benjamin Cleveland's regiment and accompanied the troops to the Battle of Kings Mountain. The Brier Creek Church was constituted in 1783 by Elders Lewis, Shelton, George McNeill, and John Cleveland. The Brier Creek Church was lokated in the Easstern part of the county just south of the Yadkin River, Wilkes County, North Carolina. It was centrally located to serve the most populous and wealthiest part of the county. Among those who served as pastor

of Brier Creek Church were Elders George McNeill, John Cleveland, Andrew Baker, and many others. (Nell Lewis)

"John Cleveland preached in 1789 at the Georgia Association meeting, but in 1790 he was living in Pendleton District with two slaves; in 1792 he was pastor of Tugaloo River Church of Franklin County, GA; in 1794 a survey was made for him on north side of Tugaloo River in South Carolina, his ministry covered a large part of Pendleton District and neighboring parts of Ga., he being particularly active as the pastor of Shoal Creek (Ga.) Church and all its South Carolina branches, besides assisting presbyteries throughout the surrounding territory and being an active member of the association; about 1818 he fell into error and it is not known when he died." (Townsend, p. 235)

Rev. John (4) Cleveland, a Baptist clergyman; went about 1772, 1785, from Virginia and North Carolina with his brother Larkin, journied on pack-horses and cut their road through cane and brush as they traveled.

"When he would preach, the wicked people would take him out of the house and beat him severely, but he would preach on, and when they let him go, would mount a stump or log and finish his sermon."

They came to Pickens District, SC, and were of the first settlers. Lived in Pendleton District, at Cleveland's Ferry. (Pendleton District was divided, 1828, into Anderson and Pickens. Pickens was divided, 1866, into Anderson and Oconee Counties. The Clevelands lived mostly in Oconee.) He was one of the very first settlers of Franklin County, GA, ab 1785 (then inhabited by Indians). His home on Tugaloo River (his brother Larkin lived on the GA side, in sight of each other), where he dwelt many years and reared his family, who settled at various points along Tugaloo River, a branch of the Savannah). Preached in Chauga church, Oconee County, and in Eastonala church, GA. "He was good to his neighbors and the poor, kind to his many darkies, who thought their master better than any man."

He was living with his son-in-law, Benjamin Harrison, at the time of his death. (Cleveland, 1899, p. 2059)

History of Coneross Baptist Church 1798 - 1971 Oconee County, SC:

"The Shoal Creek record for April 23, 1796 states that Brother JOHN CLEVELAND petitioned the church that he might be relieved from Coneross except quarterly. The church answered that he was to attend them quarterly and oftener if called by that arm. Coneross was at that time an arm of the Shoal Creek Church.

"On October 22, 1796, Brother Cleveland returned from the meeting of the Georgia Baptist Association. He had a circular letter from the Charleston Baptist Association suggesting that churches keep the first Tuesday in January, April, July, and October as days of humiliation and prayer. The Shoal Creek Church

agreed to the circular letter and instructed Brother Cleveland to carry it ant to 'attend at Shole Creeke first, Chocy next, Chogy third, Coney Ross forth.'

"Rev. J.F. Goode writes about the associational meeting in 1827 and a resolution about John Cleveland, 'The death of old Father Cleveland is mentioned in very touching language, with the statement that he had been a minister for fifty years, and was eighty-seven years of age at the time of his death. How unfortunate it is that the Baptists of today have no means of knowing of the life and work, privations and hardships through which the pioneer preachers of one hundred years ago were called to pass.'

"A man named John Asphland was employed many years ago to gather materials for a history of the Baptists in this country. In his roughly printed history he mentions JOHN CLEVELAND. He was pastor of Tugalo River Baptist Church in 1789. That was the only Baptist Church in Franklin County, GA, which took in the area that is now ten counties in Georgia and the area between the Seneca and Tugalo Rivers in South Carolina. John Cleveland was likely the first Baptist who lifted the standard of the cross in this territory. 'It is now a fairly well established fact that John Cleveland was the father of Baptist principles in the vast territory embraced by Franklin County in 1789." [From: Brenda Beaman Parker, bparker@clearsail.net [-David S. Payne, otime1@yahoo.com]

John CLEVELAND and Mary Martha MCCANN were married about 1759 in Virginia. **Mary Martha MCCANN**[156] was born in 1733 in Virginia. She died in 1809 in Pendleton District, South Carolina. She was also known as Mollie McCann McCann. John CLEVELAND and Mary Martha MCCANN had the following children:

+599 i. **William CLEVELAND**[156] was born on 18 Oct 1761 in Virginia. He died in Aug 1839. Revolutionary War

From probate court record in 1851 (will made 31 July 1820) (Wooley, III-59)
from Nell Lewis - this is copied as close as possible [misspelled words and all] from the copy sent to me by Vikki Lyn Cleveland that was in her Cleveland Files.

The copy I have was typed on a legal size sheet that would not go into my scanner. It is recorded on page 259 of the Anderson County, SC, Wills, Vol. I page 259-261 on July 31, 1820.]

Will of William Cleveland July 31, 1820

In the Name of God Amen-----

I William Cleveland of So. Carolina Pendleton District calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and Knowing that It Is appointed for all Men to die have thought proper whilst in my perfect Sensces, tho' considerably disordered in body to make ordain and constitute this my last Will and Testament---

first of all I give my Soul to my Creator who gave It and my body to be Buried in Christian Burial, and as to the Worldly goods With which It has pleased God to bless me

I Wish It to be disposed of in the following manner (VIZ)------

First I give to My Daughter Patsy Wright the Sum of Three Hundred Dollars in Cash as in some degree Indemnifying her for the Negroe Wench Phillice Which I gave hir and She had the misfortune to loose

Secondly to my daughter Fanny Wright formerly Faney Cleveland I give a Negroe Women Milly now in her possession, but with this condition, that should she die without lawfull issue the negroe Women and all her issue to be equally divided among her surviving brothers & sisters

Thirdly to my Daughter Catherine Wright, formerly Catherine Cleveland I give a Negroe Woman Dice and all her future Increase

Forthly to my Daughter Nancy Cleveland, wife of George Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Andrew How in hir possession

And to each of my daughters above mentioned I give as part of their Dividend of my Estate the other property they have had besides the Negroes which is to each of them very nearly equal and I suppose to be Worth one Hundred and Sixty Dollars to each of them

Fifthly to my Son Robert Harrison Cleveland I give a Negroe boy named Sampson and a Chesnut Sorrell Mare now calles his and two Colts both mares and called his also, a new feather bed new feathers, to weight forty weight & suitagle furniture & his Cows & Calves.

Sixthly to my Daughter Polly Cleveland I give a Negroe boy named Allen a Horse and Saddle to be worth one Hundred Dollars Two Cows & Calves, a bed and furniture the same in quality as given to my Other daughters

Seventhly to my Daughter Jane Cleveland I give a Negroe Boy, Daniel two Cows & Calves, Norse & Saddle to be worth one Hundred Dollars & bed & furniture the same in quality as given to my other Children

Eightly to my son Oliver F Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Named John

a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves, bed and furniture the same in Value as given to my other children

Ninthly to my daughter Lucinda Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Green and a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves A bed and furniture the same in value as given to my Other children

Tenthly to my daughter Elizabetrh Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Jim and a Horse and Saddle Cows a& Calves bed and furniture the same in Value as given to my other Children

Eleventh to my Son William Earle Cleveland I give a Negroe boy Hugh and a Horse & Saddle Cows & Calves Bed and furniture the same in Value as my other children

Its My desire that my two Negroe fellows Willistson & Jacob be hired out by my Executors hereafter Named Untill In their Judgment they can be sold for a fair price On a credit of Twelve Months shoud their hire Amount to three hundred Dollars before they are sold I want that amt. Paid Over to Thomas Wrighty or shoud they be sold before, out of the hire of them & their price

When sold I wish him to him to have Three Hundred Dollars the balance of their price & Hire to be equally divided among the Remainder of my Children Including my daughter Patty Wright The Remainder of my Negroes (Viz) Coop & Moll, & Chester Jack, and Hannah, & Peter, Tom & Cate, Dick & Luse,

I Wish to Remain on the place where I now live and their labour With these already given away to go to the Support of my children & Wife, each child as they marry or remove to take into possission their Several respective Legacies,

Its my Intention that all my Land on Toogooloo and Its produce be applied to the benefits of my Wife & Children, during her life or Widow hood or their continuing Single and Ten Negroes not Specially heretofore given to my Children, to be kept by my wife Untill the youngest child comes of age, and then equally Divided among my Children Which Shall then be alive Unless before that time any one of the Legatees Negroes Shoud die, in that case they are to have Its value made up out of the price of the ten not given away Unless they and my Executors can agree on one of them to be taken in the place of the one which may die,

My Intention further is that Shoud my Wife be a live when the youngest Child comes of age, She and my Executors shall as they may think best give mer so many of the Negroes as Will be able to Support her comfortlity and Shoud she at any time find the Negroe

troublesome, she may Whenever she pleases give them up or any part of them to the Executyors Who are aughorised to proceed Immediately to divide them Equally among my Childrenn which Shall then be living,

Its further my desire that my Wife Shall have the use of my Land on Toogooloo for the use of herself & My children during her life or Widowhood, but Whenever she marries shoud she do so She has no claim or right to any part of my property,

Its further my desire that My Land in the Beaverdam Shoud remain in the hands of my three Sons in Law as they now have it Untill my youngest Child comes of age and then all my Land to be equally Divided Among my Children Which Shall be alive reserving the use of the place where I live for my Wife during her Widowhood

Its my Intention that Larkin Wright shall have the same benefit ot the Land on which he lived or at the beaverdam that his Brothers has for the Execution of this my Last Will & Testament I make ordain constitute and appoint my well beloved wife Nancy Cleveland my son Robert H. Cleveland my Son in Law Thomas Wright, & Benjamin Harrison to be my Executors in Testimony Whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this 31st July 1820

Signed Sealed in presence of Samuel Earle Wm. Cleveland (L.S.)
Jeremiah Cleveland Osburn Cleveland
Recorded in Will Book A. Page 263
Recorde Oct 22, 1821
Proved OCt 22, 1821
John Harris, O.P.D.
Roll No. 111

Cleveland, William. Pack 184. In Equity. Clerk of Court Office. Pickens, South Carolina George Cleveland & his wife Nancy, John O'Neal & his wife Mary, Benjamin Laughridge & his wife Lucinda, Thomas Cleveland and his wife Elizabeth, all of the State of Georgia, states that William Cleveland of Pickens Dist. made a will dated 31 July 1820 stating "To my dtr. Fanny Wright, formerly Fanny Cleveland I give a negro woman Milley now in her possession, if she dies without heir, the negro and all her issue to be equally divided among her surviving brothers and sisters."

William Cleveland died in 1839. James Wright the husband of Fanny died intestate (no date given) admnor. was granted Baylus Hix & Wm. E. Cleveland, Fanny Wright, the widow of James Wright died 28 April 1848.

Brothers and sisters of Fanny Wright are Wm. E. Cleveland, Jean the

wife of Baylus Hix, Martha Wright widow, Nancy the wife of George Cleveland, Mary the wife of Benjamin Laughridge, Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Cleveland. Filed 28 Jan. 1851...

Nancy Harrison decd. was a sister of James Wright who married Robert Harrison...

Martha Wright was the widow of Thomas Wright, Catharine Wright was the widow of Larkin Wright.

John Wright & Charlton Wright were brothers of James Wright each suppose to be living out of State.

Heirs of David Wright to wit, Elizabeth Wright & two sons James & David Wright each long absent from this State.

Heirs of Obeding to wit, J. C. Long & wife Pamelia, W. C. Wright, James W. Wright, W. Gain & wife Hannah, Mary Wright, Nancy Wright, Thomas Wright, Rhoda Wright, Frances Wright.

Heirs of Thomas Wright to wit, Wm. Wright, Robert Wright, Abednego Wright, Samuel McJunkins & wife Martha, Monroe Cleveland and wife Catharine, and Lilburn Wright.

Heirs of Larkin Wright who departed this life after the death of James Wright to wit, his widow Catharine Wright, chn, Frances the wife of Milton Hix, Nancy Holland wife of Robert Holland, Lucinda wife of Robert Isbell, Oliver Wright, James Wright, Martha Wright, Catharine Wright,

and the heirs of Julia Holland who had been the wife of William Holland, viz, Her husbane & chn. Robert, Catharine, & Nancy Holland, minors...

Heirs of Nancy Harrison to wit. I. W. Harrison, Thomas Harrison, Larkin Harrison, James Harrison, Benjamin Holland & wife lucinda, Jackson Lowry & wife Catharine, James W. Pickens & wife Elizabeth and Harriet B. Harrison.

These with widow Frances Wright of James Wright now reside in Georgia. Nancy Cleveland the widow of William Cleveland. (Wooley, III-59)
See Virginia Militia in Rev. p.161 (Fisker)

William (5) Cleveland owned lands on Tugalo River, SC, also a ferry there; farmer. Soldier in the Continental Army, Revolution War. His widow narrated their sufferings. To escape the cruelties of the Tories while he was gone to war, he took her and their eldest child, 4 days

old, in a boat to the Fort.

Mr. Harrison, her father, removed to SC with Rev. John (4) Cleveland. (Cleveland, 1899, p.2078-79)

From: Brenda Beaman Parker <bparker@clearsail.net>
- David S. Payne <otime1@yahoo.com>

+600 ii. **Neal CLEVELAND**[156] was born in 1768 in Pendleton District, South Carolina. He died in 1799. He was also known as Neely Cleveland Cleveland.

Catherine Wright

jlclenard added this on 1 Aug 2010

Category Type: Portrait / Family Photo

Photos for Cleveland Family Tree

Gov Richard Caswell (1729 -

Morgan Henry Cleveland 1856-

Attached to in this tree

Catherine Wright
1822 - 1907

Other trees this object is saved to

Gonzalez Family Tree
by gr8castles on 21 Mar 2011

Gov Richard Caswell (1729 - 1789)

jlclenard added this on 8 Aug 2010

Category Type: Portrait / Family Photo

john lane originally submitted this to John D Lane's Lot on 5 Nov 2009

He WAS Catherine Wright

GGrand Father

Photos for Cleveland Family Tree

Richard Caswell Signature

Catherine Wright

Attached to in this tree

Gov. Richard Caswell
1729 - 1789

Other trees this object is saved to

Henderson Family Tree
by LindsayHenderson40 on 17 Apr 2012

CumminsGibbsJanney
by SueEllenGC on 13 May 2010

Mandal/Arendal Norway
by Janespeeps on 26 Feb 2010

Haynes/Wright/Clark/Beckett
by 4matilda4 on 10 Mar 2012

shana baker family tree
by shanaschmidt on 18 Apr 2012

The Maynard ,Cole Family Tree
by PatriciaDacanay on 5 Mar 2012

M. Gatlin Family Tree
by durhamkris on 4 Feb 2012

Lentz Family Tree
by denalentz51 on 10 Apr 2011

Nixon
by irishangel220 on 1 Nov 2010

Hope-Bradon Families
by Ronshoney on 13 Apr 2010

Jackson Family Tree
by j31832_1 on 16 Mar 2010

Home

About Us

Hall of Heroes

Battlefield Commission

Heritage Genealogical Society

Colonial Commission

Projects

Events

Sesquicentennial

History Center

News Room

News Advocate

Community Links

Interesting Links

Suggested Reading

Gift Shop

Google Grant

Heritage Tourism

Memorial

Salute

HOME | RICHARD CASWELL BOOK

THE FIRST OF PATRIOTS AND BEST OF MEN: RICHARD CASWELL IN PUBLIC LIFE

by Clayton Brown Alexander and W. Keats Sparrow
Kinston, North Carolina: Lenoir County Colonial Commission, 2007.

BOOK REVIEW

By John Baxton Flowers III, North Carolina Historian
Vice President Emeritus Augusta State University

In the nearly 225 years since his death, there has been no full-length biography of General Richard Caswell (1729-1789), despite the fact that he is one of the most important men in North Carolina's long history. Why?

Thanks to the skill and diligence of Dr. Keats Sparrow, Dean Emeritus of the Harriot College of Arts and Sciences at East Carolina University, and with the support of the Lenoir County Colonial Commission, this long-entombed dissertation by Clayton Brown Alexander, written in l930 at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, examines the public life of one of North Carolina's most distinguished men. Dr. Sparrow's resurrection of Alexander's study offers us a sensitive editing and revitalizing of the original text and adds important new research findings on General Caswell, a chronology of Caswell's life, almost 100 illustrations, an updated bibliography, and a helpful index. The resulting volume is one that no student of North Carolina history will want to miss, and it gives us the clearer and fuller picture we've long needed and wanted of Caswell the extraordinary man and Caswell the superb public servant and military commander.

Richard Caswell has to his credit numerous accomplishments, but most historians agree that the greatest of his achievements was his leadership for North Carolina during the Revolution and his role as the first governor of the state. If he had had no more than these outstanding

accomplishments, he would be included in the Pantheon of founding fathers of the Old North State, but he had many more: assistant surveyor-general of North Carolina; an elected member of the colonial assembly, serving from 1754 to 1776 when it was disbanded; serving as speaker of the House from 1770-71; a colonel of the Dobbs Militia and commander of Governor Tryon's right wing at the Battle of Alamance during the War of the Regulation in 1771; a leader in all five of North Carolina's provincial congresses, and a delegate to the First and Second Continental Congresses in Philadelphia. On Caswell's return from the Second Continental Congress, Royal Governor Josiah Martin observed that he was "the most active tool of sedition" inasmuch as he had come back to North Carolina a committed revolutionary, and he proceeded energetically to apply his many talents and political skills to help guide North Carolina away from Great Britain and toward independence.

Colonel Caswell was the on-site commander at the crucial Battle of Moores Creek Bridge on 27 February 1776 which abruptly halted the Loyalists among the Highland Scots in North Carolina from effective participation in the Revolution. Had North Carolina remained loyal to the Crown during the Revolution, the union of thirteen colonies would have been split. Although Caswell's brilliant command of the militia at Moores Creek Bridge singled him out for higher responsibilities, his victory there has never received the national recognition it deserves. North Carolina's deeds, more than words, helped lead the American colonies into the Revolution and to ultimate victory and independence.

Caswell served as a general commanding the state militia during the Revolution, but in December 1776 he was elected the first governor of the state by the provincial congress, and was reelected to annual terms under the constitution by the General Assemblies of 1777, 1778 and 1779. As governor he was constantly raising and equipping troops. Besides providing for the defense of the state, he sent more than 18,000 officers and men, both Continentals and militia, to the aid of other states. Though in poor health when he left office in 1780, he was immediately appointed a major general and put in command of all North Carolina troops until the end of the

Revolution. From 1782 to 1785, he was controller-general or treasurer of the state and did remarkable work in bringing order to the public accounts. In 1785 he was again elected governor and in successive annual elections served until 1788. He served more years as governor than anyone in North Carolina's history until the administration of James B. Hunt Jr. In the late twentieth century but still holds the record for having served the most terms.

Caswell was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1787, but owing to declining health he appointed William Blount to take his place. His strong support for ratifying the United States Constitution alienated his Anti-Federalist Dobbs County constituency, and as a result he was denied a seat in the state's 1787 constitutional convention at Hillsborough. However, he was soon reelected to the legislature. North Carolina finally voted for ratification of the United States Constitution in 1789 at a convention held at Fayetteville, though the delegates refused to support the new Constitution until the Bill of Rights had been added to it.

Caswell suffered a stroke on 5 November 1789 while presiding over the senate in session at Fayetteville and died on 10 November 1789. A state funeral was held at Fayetteville and his body was transported to Kinston and buried at his Red House Plantation. In little time memory of him and his considerable accomplishments faded, while the memory of his contemporaries remained strong.

We might ask ourselves why? Why did this most outstanding of men drift so quickly into obscurity, and why did it take us so long to recall his remarkable service to our state and union? This well-documented and nicely illustrated biography will help us begin to understand North Carolina's most Revolutionary-era leader. But mark this: It is only the beginning.

THE FIRST OF PATRIOTS AND BEST OF MEN illuminates the public life of Richard Caswell and does so admirably, but it prompts us to want to know more of Caswell's private life, of his brilliant military career, of his leadership as a Mason, and

of all other aspects of his extraordinary life. We can anticipate that this much welcomed volume will serve as a catalyst for further research on the most important North Carolinian of the Revolutionary period, so let's hope a rebirth of Caswell studies will soon follow. When the day comes that scholarly and public attention is once again refocused on Richard Caswell, "the first of patriots and best of men," let us not forget the vision of Clayton Brown Alexander in 1930 and of his faithful disciples Charles Robert Holloman, who wrote Caswell's excellent sketch for the DICTIONARY OF NORTH CAROLINA BIOGRAPHY in 1979, and Dr. Keats Sparrow, whose energy, research, and editing talents have brought this important first full-length biography of Caswell to life and made it accessible to scholars and the general public.

Copies of THE FIRST OF PATRIOTS AND BEST OF MEN: RICHARD CASWELL IN PUBLIC LIFE can be ordered from the Lenoir County Colonial Commission, P. O. Box 1734, Kinston, NC 28503-1734 for $26 plus $6 for sales tax and shipping (total: $32).

John Baxton Flowers III

North Carolina Historian

Vice President Emeritus

Augusta State University

ancestry.com 3 115 swoodley63 Upgrade Help

Home | Family Trees | Search | DNA | Collaborate | Learning Center | Publish | Shop + Gift | Hire An Expert

1940 IS HERE.
ALL IMAGES ARE NOW AVAILABLE, PLUS SEARCH BY NAME IN NV, DE, DC AND ME.
Start looking

Message Boards

Names or keywords
Search Advanced Search
All Boards Lenoir - Family History & Genealogy Message Board

Board Information
Add Thread to Favorites (See All)
Add Board to Alerts (See All)
Translate thread to...
powered by Google™

Begin New Thread << Prev Thread | Next Thread >>
Change to Thread View Sort Oldest First

Governor Richard Caswell

Governor Richard Caswell

chadley6080 (View posts) Posted: 8 Oct 1999 12:00PM GMT

Classification: Biography Edited: 20 Jul 2001 3:55AM GMT

Surnames: caswell, blount

Richard Caswell - A Unique Leader Richard
Caswell's role as the first Governor of the independent state of North Carolina sets him apart from all others; further, he was the only one ever to serve for six one year terms, and the only one ever from Lenoir (then Dobbs) County. Caswell was distinguished also among governors of the newly independent states for having directly participated in the Revolutionary battles. While serving in the militia with rank of colonel in 1771, Caswell saw action under Governor Tryon in the Battle of Alamance. Three years later the First Provincial Congress met at New Bern and named him one of three delegates to the First Continental Congress, opening in Philadelphia on September 5, 1775. In May 1775, while enroute to the Continental Congress, Colonel Caswell learned of the April 19th battles at Lexington and Concord. By the time he returned to North Carolina, Colonial Governor Josiah Martin had fled the Royal Palace, Tryon, at New Bern, taking refuge on a british warship at the mouth of Cape Fear River. Military preparations increased throughout North Carolina and Caswell was named commander of the militia in one of the six military districts. Then, at the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on Feb. 27, 1776, Caswell led some 1,100 Whig troops who ambushed the Tories, upset British invasion plans and made mim a hero of the Revolution. In 1776, after the Provincial Congress enacted the Halifax Resolves, military preparations escalated and Caswell was promoted to brigadier general of militia. Later he was to command all North Carolina militia and was to join General Horatio Gates in the

unsuccessful action against Cornwallis at the battle of Camden. In the meantime, Caswell served as chairman of a group to draft a state constitutuion, which was adopted, following the Declaration of Independence, by the Continental Congress. General Caswell was chosen and reelected Governor of North Carloina by the general assemblies of 1777, 1778, and 1779. The constitution permitted only three successive terms for governor. Caswell took the oath of office Jan. 16, 1777 in Tryon palace at New Bern, but shortly thereafter moved the government to Kinston, feeling the palace presented too exposed a target for British warships. Caswell was again elected N.C. Governor in 1785 and was re-elected for the full legal limit of three successive terms, serving until 1788. He suffered a fatal paralytic stroke while presiding over the state senate in the general assembly at Fayetteville in the Fall of 1789. He died on 10 Nov. 1789 and is believed to be buried at Kinston in what is now Caswell Memorial Park. The park houses the Caswell museum and Visitors Center as well as the CSS Neuse. Richard Caswell, surveyor, lawyer,legislator, speaker of the assembly, colonel, treasurer, delegate to the Continental Congress, president of the provincial Congress, brigader-general,major-general,chairman of the Council Extraordinary, speaker of the Senate, comptroller-general and governor, was as highly honored by the people of North Carolina as any other citizen before or since his day. Nathanial Macon, who received his first training in statecraft under Richard Caswell, says of him: "Governor Caswell of Lenoir was one of the most powerful men that ever lived in this or any other country. As a statesman his patriotism was unquestioned, his discernment was quick, his judgement sound; as a soldier his courage was undaunted, his vigilance untiring, his success triumphant." At his funeral, friend and fellow senator William Blount wrote " [he] was a man of high character and good fortune...the procession was really the most regular I ever saw and I assure you that his death was lamented by all Ranks of people very sincerely..."

SAVE 25%
Dads are always good at making things.
Help him build a family tree this Father's Day.
ancestry.com FamilyTree Maker
BUY NOW

SOURCES: KINSTON GAZETTE, CASWELL MEMORIAL, EUGENE C. BROOKS

Find a board about a specific topic

Surnames or topics

Go

© 1997-2012 Ancestry.com | Corporate Information | New Privacy | New Terms and Conditions

ancestry.com 3 115 swoodley63 Upgrade Help

Home | Family Trees | Search | DNA | Collaborate | Learning Center | Publish | Shop + Gift | Hire An Expert

Descendants of Governor Richard CASWELL

Attached to in this tree

Governor Richard Caswell

Other trees this object is saved to

Wilson Family Tree
by tbluemath on 14 Dec 2011

"Caswell" Family Pages

Descendants of Governor Richard CASWELL

Surnames : Allen, Desmond, Gatlin, Herittage, Jerkins, Lovick, McIlwean, Pridgen, Rouse,Sheppard, White

First Generation

1. **Governor Richard CASWELL** was born on 3 Aug 1729 in Joppa, Md. (Mulberry Point). He died on 10 Nov 1789 in Fayetteville, NC and was buried in Kinston, NC. Richard Caswell was the first Governor of the independent state of North Carolina. .He was the only one ever to serve for six one year terms, and the only one ever from Lenoir (then Dobbs) County. Caswell was distinguished also among governors of the newly independent states for having directly participated in the Revolutionary battles. While serving in the militia with rank of colonel in 1771, Caswell saw action under Governor Tryon in the Battle of Alamance. Three years later the First Provincial Congress met at New Bern to name delegates to the First Continental Congress, opening in Philadelphia on September 5, 1775. In May 1775, while enroute to the Continental Congress, Colonel Caswell learned of the April 19th battles at Lexington and Concord. By the time he returned to North Carolina, Colonial Governor Josiah Martin had fled the Royal Palace, Tryon, at New Bern, taking refuge on a British warship at the mouth of Cape Fear River. Military preparations increased throughout North Carolina andCaswell was named commander of the militia in one of the six military districts. Then, at the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on Feb. 27, 1776, Caswell led some 1,100 Whig troops who ambushed the Tories, upset British invasion plans and made him a hero of the Revolution. In 1776, after the Provincial Congress enacted the Halifax Resolves, military preparations escalated and Caswell was promoted to brigadier general of militia. Later he was to command all North Carolina militia and was to join General Horatio Gates in the unsuccessful action against Cornwallis at the battle of Camden. In the meantime, Caswell served as chairman of a group to draft a state constitutuion, which was adopted, following the Declaration of Independence, by the Continental Congress. General Caswell was chosen and reelected Governor of North Carolina by the general assemblies of 1777, 1778, and 1779. The constitution permitted only three successive terms for governor. It was in 1777, his first year as constututional governor, that Caswell bought Harmony Hall; according to Dr. Charles Holloman, Caswell occupied Tryon Palace for a brief period, but then moved the government to Kinston, feeling the palace presented too exposed a target for British warships. Caswell was again elected N.C. Governor in 1785 and was re-elected for the full legal limit of three successive terms, serving until 1788. He suffered a fatal paralytic stroke while presiding over the state senate in the general assembly at Fayetteville in the Fall of 1789. He died on 10 Nov. 1789 and is believed to be buried at Kinston in what is now Caswell Memorial Park. The park houses the Caswell museum and Visitors Center Since Caswell left no land or houses and precious momentoes, his wealth having been sorely depleted as a result of the war, only Harmony Hall remains as the restored proof of his courage and service to the State and the Nation. SOURCES: Harmony Hall LH 08288-6 Lenoir Community College History of Lenoir County by Charles Holloman
********** *Note-Richard Caswell and his second wife Sarah raisedtheir grandson Richard William after Caswell's son (by first wife Mary McIlwean) William's death (Jan.6, 1785) and wife Gatsey's death(1785) They also raised Sarah Richard, dau. of his son Richard,jr (d.Dec. 27,1784). and Mary McIlwean Mary married Benejah White shortly after Gov. Caswell's death (c.1790) so it is unclear where Sarah Richard was by 1790 census.. They also reared Richard Francis McIlwean and his 2 sisters Sarah and Elizabeth, children of his daughter Sarah (d.1787) and her husband John Sturgis McIlwean(d.(d.1788). In addition, he appears to have taken in William and Elizabeth Lovick,nephew & niece of his wife Sarah Sarah also took in Benjamin John Caswell(b.c1793) following John Caswell's death in 1795. SOURCE: 1790 census- Sarah Caswell has two males over 16, two boys under 16, and 3 females (including herself) and 21 slaves. ********** Copy obtained from the North Carolina Archives. Submitted by Clair Hadley WILL OF GOVERNOR RICHARD CASWELL In THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I, Richard Caswell, of Dobbs County in the State of North Carolina, Do this second day of July, in the Year of our Lord, one thousand, Seven hundred and eighty seven, make and declare this to be my last Will and Testament as the one I made on the death of my dearly beloved son, William Caswell, will not suit with my present circumstances. I declare the and all former Wills and Testaments by me made, null and void, holding this and this only for firm and effectual, which is as follows: First, I reserve for the use of a burying ground for all those of my family and Connections who may choose to bury their Relations and friends there, one half acre of land where the Bones of my dear father and Mother lie, at a place called the Hill, to be laid out East, West, North and South so as to leave those Bones near the center of the said half Acre of Ground, and I also reserve in like manner, one half Acre of Land where the Bones of beloved wife (and) son, William, now lie near the red house, to be laid out in the same manner and for the same purpose as

the above half Acre is directed; and these two half Acres to be reserved for the uses afores'd forever. And its likewise my Will that those who wish to bury their Dead at either of the said places and coming with in the meaning of the description above, shall always have liberty of Egress, Ingress and regress to, at and from the said respective burying grounds to bury the dead or repair or raise an enclosure to the same, Secondly, to prevent any kind of Dispute which might arise between my Brother Martin Caswell, or his heirs or Assigns With those claimings under me, I declare all the land comprised within his Title from Samuel Caswell of the Title to Samuel Caswell or Nathaniel Bird, I have no claim to, notwithstanding my patent may be of a Younger date, than the Deed I granted to Nathaniel Bird for the same. Thirdly, Whereas my Brother, Samuel Caswell, in his life time and myself, agreed for two hundred acres of Land whereon he lived, immediately before his death, which was to begin at Mackilwean's (corner) next to the river, near Mrs. Skiners dwelling and run up Mackilweans to Dosiers out corner, then with his line to the flat branch near the end of Mr. Caosts field, then with the side of the said Flat and land down to where a small branch empties into the said Flat branch, which runs through Kellings old field, then a direct line to the mouth of the Cypres Gut. Then down the river a small distance to Boxes corner, then with his line out to my corner and then to the Beginning, which included part of Dosiers, Kellings, Boxes and my own former claims, for three hundred pounds and notwithstanding a very small part of that Sum was paid me in my said Brother's life time, and knowing it would very much distress his family was I to require the remainder, therefore, I leave the use of the Land aforesaid with the plantation and appurtenances to my sister, Eleanor Caswell, the widow of said Brother, until her son, Shine Caswell, arrives to the age of twenty one Years, at which time I give and devise the same to him, the said Shine Caswell, his heirs and Assigns for ever. Fourthly, I give to my Grandson, Richard William Caswell, a Negro boy named Boson, and his assigns forever. Fifthly, I give to my Grandson, Richard Francis Mackilwean, a Negro boy named Daniel, and to his Assigns forever. Sixthly, if Jonathan Morris chooses to take the land whereon old Jack lives, which I bought at the vendue of Richard Caswell, Junr's estate at the price I gave for it, I desire that the Title may be made to him for the same, Seventhly. Whereas I purchased at the Vendue of the Estate of my Son, Richard Caswell, one Lot and half a Lot of Land in Kinston, with the house wherein Mrs. Caswell now lives and the appurtenances, one Negro Woman named Sarah, one Negro girl named Sall, one Negro boy named Charles, and one Negro boy named Jim, which Lot and Half and premises with the said Negroes, I leave the use of to my Daughter in Law, Mary Caswell, until my Niece, Sarah Caswell, her daughter, arrives to the age of eighteen Years, if my said Daughter should so long live, and at that period or at the time of my said Daughters Death, if it should happen before my said granddaughter arrives to the age aforesaid, I give, devise and bequeath the said Lot, half Lot, an premises with the said negroes, to my said Grand Daughter, her heirs and Assigns forever, to be delivered over to her free of any charges or incumbrances on account of the maintenance and support of my said grand Daughter. And as it is uncertain into whose hands she may fall, or it may so happen that she may fall into distress unless provided for by me, I therefore desire the Executors of this will in such case to find her reasonable and decent support, in cloathing and board, and attend to her Schooling and Education, which they shall themselves pay to those who may be intitled to receive the expenses of the same, without its going through other hands, and shall be a charge against my Estate, which support in the case aforesaid, I direct shall be made and continued to her until she arrives at the age of eighteen years or marries. Eighthly, and, as I have heretofore virtually given to my daughter, Anna Fonvielle, the land I hold on the east side of the Atkin branch form the road down to the river and down the same to the mouth of the Cypress gut, bounded by the lines form thence of the Land herein given to Shine Caswell, and John Coasts lines and my own lines to the road, and then with the road to the Beginning, including all the land I claim adjoining the Atkin and Neuse, below the road, is what is called the Walnut Hill and contains about three hundred acres. I have also verbally given to my said daughter, Anne, Negroes Peter and his wife Barbara, and Doll, these verbal gifts I now confirm to the said Anna Fonveille, her heirs and Assigns forever. Ninthly, Whereas I am engaged to pay very considerable sums of money of account of purchases made of my dear son, Richard's estate, and as the articles then purchased will by no means bring a sum sufficient, and as I cannot now discriminate what of my property may be best to dispose of, to raise money sufficient to pat all my debts, I hereby direct the Executors hereof or such of them as may be acting at the time it may become necessary to dispose of such part of my real or personal estate, as he or they Judge necessary and on such terms, I think twelve months credit will be best, may appear most for the advantage of my Estate and I hereby empower such Executor or Executors or acting Executor to make Legal and authentic conveyances to the purchasers for the same. Tenthly, After my debts are paid and the expenses of my household, and schooling of my children, with every other incidental charge so as a fair and just inventory of the remainder of my estate can be made, of both real and personal property, I require my Executors or acting Executor to return such inventory with his or their account of the whole transactions relative to my estate, to my friends Spyers Singleton, Robert White, John Heritage, Jesse Cobb, Francis Childs, Simon Bright, Joshua Croom, Benjamin Caswell and John Coart, or the majority of them or of the Survivors of them, and I request such majority, will arrange the personal estate into five equal divisions or parts as near as may be, of which parts, I give my wife, Sarah Caswell, one, which I request she may be allowed to choose, at the same time, I request such majority of my friends may set apart for my said wife, in lieu of her dower of my Lands, as she may choose to live on, and such part I leave her the use of during her natural life; the other four remaining parts of my personal property, I request may be drawn for by my three sons, Winston, Dallam, and John, and Susannah, and such lot I give to the respective drawers, his or her heirs and Assigns forever. Lastly, I nominate and appoint my said Sons, Winston, Dallam, and John Caswell, Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, that is to say, Winston to act alone until Dallam arrives at twenty one Years of age, then those two to Act until John arrives to the age of twenty one, after which the whole to act as Executors until the business is compleat, and I appoint my good friend James Glasgow, in trust to advise and direct the due Execution hereof, which I beg he will attend to. In testimony of the premises, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal, the day and year first herein written, contained on five sides. R. Caswell (Seal) Executed in presence of us, who have subscribed our names as Witnesses in presence of the Testator, and of each other: Simon Bright James Bright A codicil to the foregoing last will and Testament of Richard Caswell, made and executed the same day of the will and is to be considered as a part of the same, that is to say, I give to my son, Winston Caswell, Negroes Venus and Diamond, and to his Assigns for ever, to be appraised in like manner and by the persons named in my will, and the value deducted from his one fourth part, with my sons, Dallam, John, and Daughter Susannah. It is further my will, that in case of

the death of any of my now living children, to wit, Winston, Anne, Dallam, John, and Susannah, before marriage, arriving at lawful age or legally disposing of any of the property, herein given then that such property shall go to my surviving children and their heirs and Assigns, to hold forever. Witness my hand and seal which is affixed to the string which binds these two sheets together. R. Caswell (Seal) Executed in presence of: Simon Bright James Bright State of North Carolina, Dobbs County January Court 1790 Then was the within Last Will and Testament of Richard Caswell, deceas'd, exhibited into Court and proved by the oaths of Simon Bright and James Bright, the only Subscribing witnesses thereto, who swore that they saw the Testator sign, seal, publish and declare the dame to be and contain his last Will and Testament, and that they also saw him Sigh and Seal the Codicil thereto, and acknowledged it to be a part of his Will; and to the best of their knowledge, he was at that time of perfect mind and memory. At the same time, Winston Caswell, one of the Executors therein named appeared and Qualified as such. Ordered that Letters Testamentary issue accordingly. Test. W. Caswell, Cler. (Official Seal) Copy of Original Will, filed in the office of the Secretary of State ********** **NOTE-By 1828 William Croom was in possession of most or all of Gov. Richard Caswell's properties. : WILL of WILLIAM CROOM - June 2, 1828 From original at the NC Archives, Raleigh, NC. Abstracted and contributed by Guy Potts .In the name of God, Amen, I, William Croom of NEWINGTON, Lenoir County,North Carolina,at the home of George Whitfield on my way to Florida, do on this 2nd day of June inthe year of our Lord one thousandeight hundred and twenty eight, make and declare this instrument of writing, written on one sheet of paper, to be my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following , viz.1st. I give to my beloved wife Elizabeth Croom for and during the termof her natural life my NEWINGTON PLANTATION and lands adjoining called the RED HILL plantation,containing in the whole about twelvehundred acres....3rd. I give to my son Bryan Croom in Florida, all thenegroes I have then in his possession,also Jacob and John, in the possession of Joshua St. Byrd, and all my right of lands in Florida. Also twothousand dollars to be paid him out of the sales of my estate to aid him in purchasing more lands in Florida, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.....5th. I give to my son William Croom my TOWER HILL plantation, beginning at Neuse River, ..6th. I give to my two daughters Anne and Eliza Croom all my lands below Tower Hill lands, given to William, including the Collier, MCILWEAN PLACEwhere Wingate now lives(**I think Wingate must be related to the Isaac Wingate who married Martin's daughter Mary) and the Stonington lands where David Evans lives to be equally divided by three competent commissioners chosen bymy Executors for that purpose, to them, their heirs and assigns forever.." **NOTE-other former Caswell lands are also mentioned.This Bryan is probably the Bryan lost in the wreck??? and perhaps the William is the one who married Sarah R. Caswell ********** Mrs. W.T. Hines of 207 East King Street has in her possession a list of the persons buried in the Caswell graveyard which was given to her by Mrs. Sue Bond, granddaughter of Dallam Caswell, son of Richard Caswell, on April 2, 1914. The following graves are on the list: Richard Caswell, born August 3, 1729, died November 10, 1789; Susan Caswell Gatlin, died March 5, 1843 at 67 years of age; Sarah C. Reavis, daughter of John and S. Gatlin, died March 24, 1838, age 23 years; Lewis C. Desmond, born April 19, 1812, died October 24, 1868. Joshua Desmond, born November 26, 1827, (epitaph reads "Here lies a good man"); Eliza W., wife of Lewis Demond, born September 1804, died September, 1844 (granddaughter Richard Caswell); Mary E. Fonville, daughter of Lewis and Eliza Desmond, born July 25, 1823, died April 18, 1900; John Gatlin, died June 20, 1830, age 67 years; Walter Davenport, a native of Connecticut, died 1832, age 32 years; Mary Catherine, wife of J. Chestnut and great granddaughter of Richard Caswell, died February 23, 1854, age 24 years; Mary McIlwain, first wife of Richard Caswell;William Caswell; Dallam Caswell and Holland Caswell West, daughter of Dallam Caswell and wife of William B. West. The list notes the unmarked graves of several children. Indisputable evidence as to the people buried in the several remaining graves has never been secured. Governor Caswell's grave was marked by the Masons in 1908. "Until then the only marker was one erected by nature--a giant oak tree, still standing." (The article had to have been printed in the newspaper prior to 1958, because there is a handwritten notation stating that Mrs. Waitman Thompson Hines (Leone Hardy) died December 4, 1958.) Richard married (1) **Mary MCILWEAN** on 21 Apr 1752. Mary was born in 1732. They had the following children:

2 F i. **stillborn daughter CASWELL** was born on 15 Sep 1753. + 3 M ii. **Gen. (Rev. War) William CASWELL** was born on 24 Sep 1754 and died on 6 Jan 1785.
Richard also married (2) **Sarah HERITTAGE**, daughter of William HERITTAGE and Susannah MOORE, on 20 Jun 1758. Sarah was born in 1740. She died in 1794. SOURCE: 1790 census-Sarah Herittage Caswell has two males over 16, two boys under 16, and 3 females (including herself) and 21 slaves. *Note-Richard Caswell(died 1789) and his second wife Sarah took in their grandson Richard William after Caswell's son (by first wife Mary McIlwean) William'sdeath (Jan.6, 1785) and wife Gatsey's death(1785). They also raised Sarah Richard, dau. of his son Richard,jr (d.Dec. 27, 1784) and wife Mary McIlwean.Mary remarried Benejah White by 1788. They also reared Richard Francis McIlwean(b.1784) and his 2 sisters Sarah and Elizabeth, children ofhis daughter Sarah (d.1787) and her husband John Sturgis McIlwean(d.(d.1788). In addition, he appears to have taken in William and Elizabeth Lovick,nephew & niece of his wife Sarah. They were the children of Sarah's sister Ann and George P. Lovick. Richard and Sarah had the following children:
+ 4 M iii. **Richard CASWELL Jr.** was born on 15 Sep 1759 and died in 1784. + 5 F iv. **Sarah CASWELL** was born on 26 Feb 1762 and died in 1786.
+ 6 M v. **Winston CASWELL** was born on 7 May 1764 and died in 1799. + 7 F vi. **Anna CASWELL** was born on 4 Dec 1766. + 8 M vii. **Dallam CASWELL** was born on 15 Jun 1769 and died in 1834. + 9 M viii. **John CASWELL** was born on 24 Jan 1772 and died on 14 Apr 1795. + 10 F ix. **Susannah CASWELL** was born on 16 Feb 1775. 11 F x. **Christian CASWELL** was born on 7 Jan 1779. She died at birth. **Second Generation** 3. **Gen. (Rev. War) William CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 24 Sep 1754. He died on 6 Jan 1785 and was buried in Johnston Co. NC. .William Caswell (b. 24 Sept 1754 - d. 06 Jan 1785) William grew to manhood and attained distinction during the Revolution. He was a Farmer, County Official, State Legislator and a Continental Army Captain and became a Brigadier General. He also served as the North Carolina Adjutant General. His father, Richard Caswell Jr, wrote him a letter telling him of the hardships and dangers that were soon to be his lot as a soldier of the Revolution. The letter was written from Philiadelphia on 11 May 1775 and it described the growing spirit of the Revolution and advised him to prepare to risk his life in the service of his country. William was wounded at the Battle of Brandywine and spent a misreable winter at

Vallley Forge with Gen. George Washington. When William was 28 years old, he married Gathra (Gatsey) Mackilwean on 22 Dec 1782, a daughter of his mother's brother, Francis Mackilwean and his wife Mary. They had a son, Richard William Caswell born 05 May 1784. On 06 jan 1785, William died from an illness probably brought on by the wounds and wartime hardships, leaving a wife a son who was just a little over a year old. His wife Gathra died later that same year. Their child, was an orphan who was taken in by Richard CASWELL Jr and his 2nd wife, Sarah HERITAGE. William married **Gathra MCILWEAN**, daughter of Francis MCILWEAN and Mary NIXON, on 22 Dec 1782 in Christ Church, new bern, NC. They had the following children:
+ 12 M i. **Richard William CASWELL** was born on 17 May 1784 and died on 5 May 1810.
4. **Richard CASWELL Jr.** (Richard) was born on 15 Sep 1759. He died in 1784. In Dec. 1784 Richard was a successful merchant in Kinston; he made a voyage to Charlston, SC to purchase a cargo of goods fro transport to New Bern. His ship sailed on Dec. 27, 1784. Neither ship nor any person aboard was ever seen again. He was then 25 years ofd. It is presumed the ship was taken by pirates He and his wife Mary lived at Harmony Hall. Richard married **Mary MCILWEAN**, daughter of Francis MCILWEAN and Mary NIXON, on 26 Mar 1782 in Harmony Hall, Kinston NC. Mary died in 1801 in Kinston, NC. Mary McIlwean was the first wife of Richard Caswell,Jr., the son of Gov. Richard Caswell. After Richard's untimely and sad death in 1784, she married Benejah White by 1788, brother of Sec. of State William White, who was married to Gov. Caswell's daughter Anna. Richard and Mary had the following children:
13 F i. **Sarah Richard CASWELL** was born in 1783 in Kinston, NC. Sarah Richard 's father, Richard Caswell, jr,. died in 1784. She and her mother lived with Gov. Richard until Sarah's mother married again.. Her mother Mary remarried Benejah White, brother of William White. When her mother died Sarah Richard went to live with her aunt, Anna Caswell White, in Raleigh. Sec. of State William White was Anna's husband.Sarah Richard was mentioned in Gov. Caswell's will. Sarah married **Grove WRIGHT** in 1801.
5. **Sarah CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 26 Feb 1762. She died in 1786. Sarah married **John Sturgis MCILWEAN**, son of John MCILWEAN and Zilpha WILLIAMS, in 1779 in Dobbs Co. NC. John was born in 1757. He died in 1788. They had the following children:
14 F i. **Sarah MCILWEAN** was born in 1780. Sarah married **Ridgen WHITE** in 1798. Ridgen White was the brother of Sec. of State William White who had married Gov. Caswell's daughter Anna. he is also the brother of Benejah White, who married the widow of Gov. Caswell's son Richard,jr. He was a wealthy man 15 F ii. **Elizabeth MCILWEAN** was born in 1782. She died in infancy. + 16 M iii. **Richard Francis MCILWEAN** was born in 1784.
6. **Winston CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 7 May 1764. He died in 1799. Winston married **Hollon GREEN**, daughter of Fumifold GREEN Sr and Hollon APPLEWHITE, in 1788. Hollon died by 1827. They had the following children:
17 F i. **Elizabeth Green CASWELL** was born on 9 Jul 1791. Elizabeth married **Mr. Fonville**.
7. **Anna CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 4 Dec 1766. I have a note that Anna reared Sarah Richard Caswell, dau. of Richard,jr. and Mary McIlwean. Mary had remarried to Benejah White before the death of Gov Caswell. When Mary died, date unknown, Sarah Richard probably went to live with her aunt Anna. Benejah did bring a lawsuit (1802-6) against the estate of Gov. Caswell for the expenses of rearing Sarah Richard. It appears that Benejah remarried; possibly at that point, Sarah went to live with Anna & William. Anna married (1) **FONVILLE**. Anna also married (2) **Sec. of State William WHITE**, son of Robert WHITE. They had the following children:
18 F i. **Ann WHITE**. Ann married **Gen. Daniel L. BARRINGER**. 19 F ii. **Elizabeth WHITE**. Elizabeth married **Gen. & Senator Boone FELTON**. 20 F iii. **Eleanor Hope WHITE**. Eleanor married **Governor David Lowry SWAIN**. 21 F iv. **daughter WHITE**.
8. **Dallam CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 15 Jun 1769. He died in 1834. Dallam married **Catherine BOND AND/OR PEARCE**. They had the following children:
+ 22 F i. **Elizabeth CASWELL**. 23 F ii. **Holland CASWELL**. Hollon had her grandfather's (Gov. Caswell's) papers and turned them over to scholar Hardy Bryan Croom, who was to write a biography of Gov. Caswell. All the papers were lost in the summer of 1737 when the ship THE HOME sank off the North Carolina coast.The Croom family was among the 70 passengers and 25 crew members lost and the Governor's papers were never found. Holland married **William B. WEST**. Jake West of Kinston is a descendant of William West. Jake recovered the memorial obalisk commemorating Gov. Caswell after it had been hit by a car. The recovered section is now in front of St. John's Lodge in Kinston. 24 M iii. **Jordan CASWELL** was born in 1812. 25 F iv. **Betsy Martin CASWELL** was born in 1814. She died in 1874. Betsy married (1) **William WILLIAMS**. Betsy also married (2) **Nathan Potter**. 26 F v. **Ann Elizabeth CASWELL** was born in 1816. She died in 1869. Ann married **Reuben WALLACE** on 27 Apr 1832 in Snow Hill NC. 27 F vi. **Susan Jane CASWELL** was born in 1818. Susan married **Joshua ROUSE**. 28 M vii. **George Skidmore CASWELL** was born on 21 Oct 1820. 29 F viii. **Mary Anne CASWELL** was born on 12 Nov 1821. Mary married **John Pridgen**. John Pridgen was listed as a tavern owner in the Greene 1850 census. Lewis Caswell, age 21 in 1850, and William H.Caswell, age 23 in 1850, also children of Dallam, lived in the same home and were listed as clerks Their father Dallam died in 1834 so the boys obviously went to live with their sister Mary Anne and her husband John. 30 F ix. **Carolyn Catherine CASWELL** was born in 1823. + 31 M x. **William Heritage CASWELL** was born in 1826 and died in 1870. + 32 M xi. **Lewis A. CASWELL** was born on 22 Aug 1828 and died in 1863.
9. **John CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 24 Jan 1772. He died on 14 Apr 1795. John married **Mary Gray SHEPPPARD**, daughter of Col. Benjamin SHEPPARD and Elizabeth RUFFIN, in 1793 in Kinston, NC. Mary died by 1798. There is evidence that her father, Benjamin Sheppard, was not married to Hannah McIlwean. John and Mary had the following children:
33 M i. **Benjamin John CASWELL** was born 1793 ca.
10. **Susannah CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 16 Feb 1775. Need to check dates for her 2 husbands. Susannah married (1) **John S. GATLIN**. John was born in 1769. He died in 1826. They had the following children:
34 M i. **Brig. Gen. Richard Caswell GATLIN** was born on 18 Jan 1809 in Lenoir Co NC. He died on 8 Sep 1896 in Mt. Nebo, Ar.. BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD CASWELL GATLIN The only Confederate General from Lenoir County was Brig. Gen. Richard Caswell Gatlin. He was born 18 Jan 1809 inLenoir County, NC to John S. Gatlin and Susannah Caswell, daughter of governor Richard Caswell. He graduated from West Point in1832; served as acareer military officer in Florida, Mexico, and theAmerican West; and resigned his commission in Arkansas in 1861 to jointhe Cofederate Army

in NC. After the War, he returned to Arkansas where he farmed. He died at Mount Nebo, AR on 8 Sep 1896 and is buried at the National Cemetery in Fort Smith, AR. His wife was Mary AGibson and they had a daughter, Mary Knox Gatlin, who married U of NC geologist Collier Cobb. Richard married **Mary A. GIBSON.**

Susannah also married (2) **John LOVICK** c1794. John died c1799. SOURCE:The heritage of Lenoir County: John Lovick was a cousin of Susanna's and was reared by Gov. Caswell SOURCE:This is from LCC," The Peebles House in Kinston"-chapter 5 ."First of all, that house was occupied by John Lovick in 1800. John Lovick had married Susannah Caswell in the mid 1790s and in 1796 he and Susannah petitioned the court for his wife's share as one of the heirs to Richard Caswell's properties"...and further along.."The orde rof enumeration shows that the Bright Street house was then the residence of John Gatlin, who apparently had purchased the lot from the estate of Richard Caswell, Sr...."."Sometime shortly after 1800, Gatlin married Susannah Caswell Lovick, daughter of Richard Caswell and widow of John Lovick. They moved outside of town before 1810 and apparently rented out the house for a short time.." The article goes on to describe the house that John & Susannah built. John and Susannah had the following children:

35 F ii. **Sarah LOVICK.**

Third Generation 12. **Richard William CASWELL** (William, Richard) was born on 17 May 1784. He died on 5 May 1810 and was buried in Lytle graveyard, Murfreesboro, Tenn. Richard was killed when he was thrown from his horse; he was only 25 years of age. Richard married **Sarah LYTLE** on 27 Nov 1806 in Rutherford Co. Tenn. Sarah died Murfreesborough, TN. They had the following children:

36 F i. **Jane Eliza CASWELL** was born on 16 Mar 1808 in Spring Hill Tenn. She died on 17 Jun 1887 in McMinnville TN.. Jane married **John Rogers GRUNDY** on 12 May 1825. John was born on 7 Dec 1803 in Bardstown, Ky. He died on 5 Jun 1836 in Columbus Miss. 37 M ii. **Major General William Richard CASWELL** was born on 22 Oct 1809 in Tennessee. He died in Aug 1862. William Richard Caswell, was a Major General for the Confederacy in Tennessee. He was the great grandson of Gov. Richard Caswell. William Richard Caswell (born 22 Oct. 1809 d. Aug. 1862) was the son of Richard William Caswell and Sarah Lytle. Richard William was the only son of General William Caswell and Gathra McIlwean. General William Caswell (b.24 Sept. 1754,d.Jan, 1785) was the only surviving child of Gov. Richard Caswell 's first marriage to Mary McIlwean. William Richard Caswell attended Nashville University. He held the rank of Captain in the Mexican War. A lawyer by profession, he was appointed attorney general for the 12th Judicial Court of Tennessee in 1843, and attorney general for the 12th Solicitorial Court in 1849. Each appointment was for six years. He was one of the early advocates of the Confederacy in Tennessee and was appointed a Brigadier General by Gov. Isham G. Harris, commanding Tennessee troops until they were turned over to the Confederate government. On 17 Nov. 1847 he was commissioned as Major General of the 1st Division of the Tennessee Militia. Major General William Richard Caswell was murdered in August 1862, being found about a half mile from his home with his throat cut. Newspaper clippings indicate that the murderer was not known at the time and that blame was placed on a runaway slave and a group of unidentified men who supposedly ambushed him. He was 52 years old when he was killed. At the time of his death, The Knoxville Register contained comments about General Caswell: "One of the most universally esteemed and respected of our citizens. Perhaps no man who occupied as prominent a position as a public man ever enjoyed more personal popularity. Affable in his demeanor to everyone, kind and generous and upright, and just in all his transactions, it is remarkable that he should have an enemy so desperate a character as his slayer must have been". This information was kindly sent me by Mae Hooten. Clair

16. **Richard Francis MCILWEAN** (Sarah CASWELL, Richard) was born in 1784. Richard Francis was born in 1784 and was taken in by his grandfather, Gov. Richard Caswell, and wife Sarah after his mother's death in 1787. His mother, Sarah Caswell was a daughter of Gov. Caswell.He was left a negro boy in his grandfather's will. He and his sister Sarah were taken in by Benejah White and his second wife, Mary Allen following the deah of Sarah Caswell in 1794. Richard Francis had a son, Lewis S. McIlwean and possibly a daughter Sarah who would have been born in 1809. A Sarah McIlwean married Alonzo T. Jerkins in 1831 Her birth on the tombstone was 1809. A Richard McIlwean was detached from the 2nd regiment 3rd Co.(Pitt Co) in 1812 A Richard McVain is listed in the Pitt 1820 census with a wife , a male 0-10 (doesn't match Lewis S's birth of 1807) and a female 10-16 years of age. *Note There are land transactions which strongly suggest that Richard Francis married a daughter of a Lewis Cannon. . SOURCE: Pitt Deed Book Q, p.357 date:2-10-1805 Grantor: Shadrach Allen Grantee: Richard McIlwean 100A +95A + 110 A; $1500. Former owners; Peter Nelson; henry Smith, Sr. (Pat. 1746); Robert Palmer (Pat. 1759); Stephen Pugh (Pat. 1787). Adj. Dennys Cannon, Hugh Pugh, sr. Wit: Simon Burney, charles Tripp *NOTE: Shadrach Allen was probably the brother of Sarah Allen who married Lewis Cannon. Perhaps Richard Francis McIlwean married another Allen sister? If so, then the Lewis Cannon land that was divided between Lewis and Sarah McWain in the 1830's could be this land. SOURCE: Pitt Deed Book Q (1805-7) p. 192 Date: 3-18-1806 Grantor: Richard Francis McIlwean Grantee: Guilford Murphey . Negro: $500.00 Wit: Harmon Handcock SOURCE: Pitt Deed Bk Q. p. 195, Date: 5-14-1806 Grantor Richard McIlwean Grantee: John Washington (Lenoir)Mtg. yellow boy 6lbs. Wit: Samuel Braxton, Richard Washington ? Richard and his spouse had the following children:

38 M i. **Lewis S MCILWEAN** was born in Aug 1807. It has not been proved that Lewis and Sarah were children of Richard and Mary. SOURCE: Pitt Deed book DD (1825-30) p. 34; date: 10-12-1824 Grantor: Matthew Manning Grantee: Lennington manning 25A +3A; $50. Formern Owners: Charles Jinkins, dec. Joseph Jackson. Wit: Edward Sturdivant, Lewis McIlwean SOURCE:Pitt Co. Deed book EE (1826-1832), p. 463 date: 5-6-1829 grantor; Lewis S. McIlwean Grantee: William Gardner negro: $180.oo Wit; I. B. Hutchens + 39 F ii. **Sarah MCILWEAN** was born on 28 Jul 1809 and died on 13 Sep 1874.

22. **Elizabeth CASWELL** (Dallam, Richard). SOURCE: Newspaper "The Spectator" Rueben Wallace of Snow Hill to Ann Elizabeth Caswell April 27, 1832. Married by Richard Croom, esq. Elizabeth married **Lewis Clay DESMOND** c1828. Lewis was born in 1812. He died in 1868. Lewis and Elizabeth had the following children:

40 M i. **William DESMOND** was born on 28 Sep 1826. 41 F ii. **Elizabeth DESMOND** was born in 1832. 42 M iii. **Sarah Catherine DESMOND**..

31. **William Heritage CASWELL** (Dallam, Richard) was born in 1826. He died in 1870. William married **Absely HART.** Absely was born in 1842. They had the following children:

43 M i. **George CASWELL** was born in 1859.
32. **Lewis A. CASWELL** (Dallam, Richard) was born on 22 Aug 1828. He died in 1863. Both Lewis and his brother William went to live in the home of their sister Mary Anne Caswell, wife of John Pridgeon Both boys are listed as clerks in the Green Co. census of 1850. John Pridgeon was a tavern owner and had many people in his home. SOURCE: Carolyn Black's mother-in-law (old bible) "L.A. Caswell was a direct descendent of Richard Caswell. His first marriage was to a woman named Nancy Pridgen. Marriage date:March 7, 1854. This wife died, and on Dec. 10, 1857, he married an Indian woman known only to us as "Tuscumbia".Now, according to the writing on an old Bible page, (I believe my mother-in-law has only the page, not the whole Bible. It is very old, and has been taped together. I have a photocopy. This is how it reads:*Mary Catherine, daughter of L.A. Caswell and Tuscumbia his wife, born Sept. 3,1858.*Catherine Ann, second daughter of L.A. & Tuscumbia Caswell was born October 15, 1859. Then, it goes on to list the children of Isaac Carr and Annie his wife.This Annie, was Catherine Ann Caswell, my husband's great-grandmother. She was born in Bull Head, GreeneCounty, NC (near Kinston at a place called Snow Hill). The family story is this-- The first daughter of L.A. Caswell and Tuscumbia died as an infant. Tuscumbia died not long after this. It seems that she went to a fancy dress ball not properly attired for the cold weather. She got very sick from the exposure and died. Annie's father died in the Civil War, leaving her an orphan. An aunt took care of her. I don't know whether the aunt died, or what,but she was sent to an orphanage near Raleigh, NC when she was about 17 years old. For some reason in the later family records, Annie is called " Annie Caroline". My mother-in-law doesn't know why this is, but she always thought her name was Annie Caroline. She is very positive that her parents are L.A Caswell and Tuscumbia. Annie Caswell married Isaac Newton Carr on May 30, 1878." SOURCE: Greene Co Civil War records: Lewis A. Caswell 3rd reg. Co. A DIS (died in service) 1863 Lewis married (1) **Nancy PRIDGEN** on 7 Mar 1854 in Greene Co NC. They had the following children:
44 F i. **Nancy E. CASWELL** was born on 11 Nov 1856.
Lewis also married (2) **Tuscumbia** on 10 Dec 1857 in Greene Co NC. They had the following children:
45 F ii. **Mary Catherine CASWELL** was born on 3 Sep 1858. 46 F iii. **Catherine Anne CASWELL** was born on 15 Oct 1859 in Bull Head Greene Co Nc. Catherine married **Isaac Newton CARR**.

Fourth Generation

39. **Sarah MCILWEAN** (Richard Francis MCILWEAN, Sarah CASWELL, Richard) was born on 28 Jul 1809. She died on 13 Sep 1874 in New Bern, NC and was buried in Cedar Grove cemetery. This Sarah McIlwean is the most likely one to have married Alonzo Jerkins as his wife Sarah's birthdate on her tombstone matches. I had thought Sarah, sister of Francis mcllwean was the correct one; Francis married Alonzo's sister and thus it seemed likely. However, that Sarah was born in 1799. SOURCE: Lois Neale, ABSTRACTS of VITAL RECORDS 1830-1839:#3054 JERKINS:M. at Fort Barnwell on the 29th ult. Mr. Alonzo T. Jerkins of New Bern to Miss Sarah McIlvain RaNCSw Thurs. 14 July 1831 3:6 Sarah married **Alonzo Thomas JERKINS**[1], son of Thomas JERKINS and Grizzle SEARS, on 28 Jun 1831 in Ft. Barnwell Craven Co NC. Alonzo was born on 2 Jun 1807 in Craven Co. NC. He died on 7 Apr 1895 in New Bern, NC and was buried in Cedar Grove cemetery. SOURCE: Years of Light: History of St. John's Lodge, no.3 by Gertrude Carraway.p.141 ALONZO T. JERKINS The New Bern Mason during the middle of the 19th century who took the most active part in Grand Lodge activities was Alonzo Thomas Jerkins, who served as North Carolina's 24th Grand Master, elected in 1850, 1851 and 1852, the fifth member of St. John's Lodge to hold this exalted position and a worthy successor to the first four-Richard Caswell, Judge John Louis Taylor, Robert Williams, and Gov. Richard Dobbs Spaight, Jr. Born June 2, 1807, in the brick house at 39 Johnson Street built by his father, he was the son of Thomas Jerkins, A mason and sea captain who operated ships between New Bern and the West Indies. A native of Beaufort County, the father had settled here in 1804. While he was away on one of his long voyages, his wife died. After that he stopped his sailing trips and remained in New Bern. The epitaph on the tombstone at the wife's grave in Cedar Grove cemetery, erected in 1824, reads: "Look where the silent marble weeps A friend, a wife, a mother sleeps." At the time of the death of his mother, who was a sister of Capt. George Sears, Alonzo Jerkins was a student at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. But for her death he would probably have remained there to graduate. For some time he taught school at his local home assisted by his wife. The young man became an active merchant, shipper, banker, and business man in general here, long recognized as one of the community's outstanding citizens. In 1850 he represented his section in the State House of Commons. He served as president of the Bank of Commerce here, and was a prominent official of the First Baptist Church....After an active career in business and civic life, he died here on April 7, 1895. He is buried in Cedar Grove cemetery in a family lot near the Confederate Monument. Near him are the graves of his two wives: Sarah, born July 28, 1809, who died Sept. 13, 1874; and Susan Carr, who survived him, having been born March 14, 1836, and dying Feb. 19, 1911.
********** Alonzo was the executor of Harriet McIlwean Caswell's will of 1858. I believe she chose him because of the family connection of his first wife, Sarah McIlwean. She may have been the daughter of Richard Francis Mcilwean and thus her cousin.********** **********
SOURCE: The final accounting of Susan C. Jerkins , EX of A.T. Jerkins, deceased, Cr. wherein he leaves his only personal item, his watch and chain, *noted as $400.00 to Sallie E. Caswell *note-. Don't know who she was. Alonzo and Sarah had the following children:
47 F i. **Susan JERKINS.** She was related to her parents by adoption. Susan was adopted. Susan married **John Durant FLANNER** on 16 Feb 1854.

Appendix A - Sources

1. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Ancestral File (R), Copyright (c) 1987, June 1998, data as of 5 January 1998, Family History Library, 35 N West Temple Street, Salt Lake City, UT 84150 USA.

PatriciaDacanay added this on 25 Mar 2012
stgrundy originally submitted this to Grundy on 3 Feb 2011

From Website:freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.co...

Clan Maclean

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Clan Maclean is a Highland Scottish clan. They are one of the oldest clans in the Highlands and owned large tracts of land in Argyll as well as the Inner Hebrides. Many early MacLeans became famous for their honour, strength and courage in battle. They were involved in many clan skirmishes with the MacKinnons, Camerons, MacDonalds and Campbells. They were fierce Jacobites fighting in all of the Jacobite risings.

Contents

- 1 History
  - 1.1 Gillean of the Battleaxe
  - 1.2 Wars of Scottish Independence
  - 1.3 Fifteenth century and clan conflicts
  - 1.4 Sixteenth century and the Anglo-Scottish Wars
  - 1.5 Sir Lachlan Mor MacLean
  - 1.6 Seventeenth century and Civil War
  - 1.7 Eighteenth century and the Jacobite uprisings
  - 1.8 Decline
- 2 Duart Castle
- 3 Clan Chiefs
  - 3.1 Chief
  - 3.2 Chieftains
- 4 Clan profile
  - 4.1 Symbols
- 5 See also
- 6 Notes and references
- 7 External links

Clan Maclean

Crest badge

Crest: A tower embattled Argent

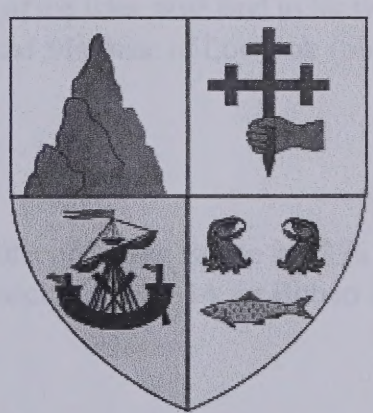
Motto: Virtue Mine Honour

Slogan: Bàs no Beatha ("Death or life")

Profile

District	Inner Hebrides
Plant badge	crowberry or holly
Gaelic name	MacGilleEathain

Chief



The Hon. Sir Lachlan Hector Charles Maclean of Duart and Morven

The 12th Baronet of Morvern

Seat Duart Castle

Septs of Clan Maclean

History

There are several different origins for the surname *Maclean*, however, the clan surname is an Anglicisation of the Scottish Gaelic *MacGilleEathain*. This was the patronymic form of the personal name meaning "servant of (Saint) John".[1] They are descendents of Loarn mac Eirc, a 5th century king of

Dál Riata. The family grew very powerful throughout the Hebrides and Highlands through allegiances with the Catholic Church in the 9th century, the MacDonalds in the 12th century, the MacKays and MacLeods in the 16th century. The early kings of Scotland also befriended the clan for their knowledge of the sea and their large numbers of sea-going vessels, which were useful against the Viking raids in the 9th century.[*citation needed*]

Beath, Beaton, Black, Garvie, Lean, MacBeath, MacBheath, MacBeth, MacEachan, Macilduy, MacLaine, McLean, MacLergain, Maclergan, MacRankin, MacVeagh, MacVey, Rankin

Clan branches

Maclean of Duart (chiefs)
MacLean of Coll
MacLean of Ardgour
Clan Maclaine of Lochbuie
See also:
Maclean Baronets

Allied clans

Clan MacLeod

Rival clans

Clan Macdonald of Sleat

Gillean of the Battleaxe

The founder of the clan was a Scots warlord descended from the royal Cenél Loairn named Gilleain *na Tuaighe* ("Gillean (*pronounced* **Gillane** not Gill-ee-un) of the Battleaxe", who lived circa (1174–1249). The stories of Gillean being descended from the FitzGerald dynasty is fictitious, as the FitzGeralds are of Cambro-Norman descent and the Macleans are of Gaelic descent, having been in Scotland since the Dalriadic migration from northeastern Ulster in the earlier centuries AD. Gillean's great-grandfather was Old Dugald of Scone, born ca. 1050 during the reign of King Macbeth of the House of Moray, the principal royal line of the Cenél Loairn. He was a Judex (judge) and Councillor to King David of Scots.[2]

Gillean's son Malise (from the Gaelic Maoliosa "Servant of Jesus") was thought by some to have taken the name Gillemor in 1263 and wrote his name as "*Gillemor Mcilyn* ("son of Gillean"), County of Perth" on the third Ragman Rolls of 1296. This has been disproved in "Warriors and Priests" by Nicholas Maclean-Bristol. Malise is said to have led his followers against the Norsemen at the Battle of Largs in 1263 during the Scottish-Norwegian War where the Scottish were victorious.[2]

Gillean's great-great-grandson settled in Mull and by 1390, Donald, Lord of the Isles gave land to his two brothers-in-law, thus starting the two main branches of the clan: Maclean of Duart and Maclaine of Lochbuie (both on the island of Mull where the name is still frequently found).

Wars of Scottish Independence

During the Wars of Scottish Independence the MacLeans fought at the Battle of Stirling Bridge in 1296 where they were allied with Andrew de Moray. They later fought at the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314 for Robert the Bruce defeating Edward II of England.

Fifteenth century and clan conflicts

During the 14th and 15th century many battles were fought between the Clan Maclean and Clan Mackinnon.[3]

In 1411 the Clan MacLean fought as Highlanders at the Battle of Harlaw near Inverurie in Aberdeenshire on 24 July 1411 against an Army of Scottish Lowlanders. Their enemy was the forces of the Duke of Albany and Earl of Mar. The MacLeans were led by "Red Hector of the Battles", the 6th Chief, who engaged in single combat with the chief of Clan Irvine, known as "Sir Alexander de Irwine." After a legendary struggle both died of the wounds

inflicted upon each other.[2]

The Battle of Corpach took place in 1439. It was fought between the Clan Maclean and the Clan Cameron.[4] In 1484 the Clan MacLean fought at the Battle of Bloody Bay on the side of the Lord of the Isles, chief of Clan Donald.[2]

Sixteenth century and the Anglo-Scottish Wars

In 1513 During the Anglo-Scottish Wars, the Clan MacLean fought against the English at the Battle of Flodden Field. Hector MacLean 9th chief was killed. The clan extended its influence to other Hebridean islands such as Tiree and Islay and onto the mainland.[2] In 1560 the Clan MacLean, joined by their allies the Clan Mackay and Clan MacLeod became part of the Gallowglass, who were ferocious mercenaries of Norse-Gaelic descent who served in Ireland for King Shane O'Neill.

The Battle of the Western Isles was fought in 1586, on the Isle of Jura, between the Clan MacDonald of Sleat and the Clan MacLean.[2][5][6] In 1588 the Clan MacLean captured Mingarry Castle seat of the chief of the Clan MacDonald of Ardnamurchan, from where they fought off a Spanish galleon called the Florida.[2]

The Battle of Glenlivet took place in 1594, Clan MacLean under Sir Lachlan Maclean fought in support of the Earl of Argyll and Clan Campbell against the Earl of Huntly and Clan Gordon.[2]

"Mac Lean" illustration by R. R. McIan, from James Logan's *The Clans of the Scottish Highlands*, 1845.

Sir Lachlan Mor MacLean

The Battle of Traigh Ghruinneart, more commonly known as the Battle of Traigh Ghruinneart took place on the 5th August 1598. Fought between the Clan Donald and Clan Maclean on the Isle of Islay. Chief Sir Lachlan Maclean was killed.[2][5] After Sir Lachlan MacLean's death in 1598, his sons took revenge on his suspected murderers, the MacDonalds, by carrying out a massacre of the people of Islay which lasted for three days. After obtaining "Letters of Fire and Sword" he was assisted in this by the MacLeods, MacNeils,and Camerons. The quarrel between the MacLeans and the Macdonalds of Islay and Kintyre was, at the outset, merely a dispute as to the right of occupancy of the crown lands called the Rinns of Islay, but it soon involved these tribes in a long and bloody feud, and eventually led to the near destruction of them both. The Macleans, who were in possession, claimed to hold the lands in dispute as tenants of the crown, but the privy council decided that Macdonald of Islay was really the crown tenant.[2]

Seventeenth century and Civil War

During the Civil War Sir Lachlan Maclean, 17th chief led the Clan MacLean as royalists at the Battle of Inverlochy (1645), Battle of Auldearn and Battle of Kilsyth under James Graham, 1st Marquess of Montrose, alongside men from Clan MacDonald, and other allies from Ireland raised by Alasdair MacColla. Their enemy was the Scottish Argyll government forces of Clan Campbell, led by Archibald Campbell, 1st Marquess of Argyll. Through cunning tactics the Royalist force of 1500 MacDonalds and MacLeans defeated the Argyll Campbell force of 3000.[2]

In 1647 the MacLean's Duart Castle was attacked and laid siege to by the Argyll government troops of Clan Campbell, but they were defeated and driven off by the Royalist troops of Clan MacLean. The Battle of Inverkeithing took place in 1651. Clan MacLean fought at the battle as royalists. Sir Hector Maclean, 18th chief was killed.[2]

Archibald Campbell the 9th Earl, son of the Marquess of Argyll, invaded the Clan MacLean lands on the Isle of Mull and garrisons Duart Castle in 1678. The Battle of Killiecrankie, 1689, Clan Maclean led by Sir John Maclean, 20th chief fought in support of John Graham, 1st Viscount of Dundee.[2]

Eighteenth century and the Jacobite uprisings

During the Jacobite Uprisings of 1745 to 1746 the Clan MacLean supported the House of Stuart and the Jacobite cause. Sir Hector Maclean, living in exile in Paris, went to Edinburgh to gain support for the Prince Charles Edward Stuart, but was betrayed by his bootmaker and was imprisoned in Edinburgh Caste and then the Tower of London. Because he was considered a French citizen, he escaped a capital sentence and was released after the rising was over. Many members of the clan were killed fighting at the Battle of Culloden in 1746. Charles MacLean of Drimin was killed leading the MacLeans at Culloden.[2]

Decline

Many of the clansmen were killed at Battle of Culloden. The massacre of the MacDonald clansmen in the late 17th century marked the point when the fortunes of the MacLean clan began to wane, and by 1691 the Campbells had gained possession of Duart Castle and most of the MacLean estates. However, Duart Castle was reclaimed by the family in 1911 and has been restored as the family seat. Many MacLeans dispersed to other countries such as Canada, the United States, Australia and New Zealand.

Duart Castle

Duart Castle

Duart Castle on the Isle of Mull is the traditional home of the MacLeans. There has probably been a fortress on the site (the "Dubh-Aird" – Black Height) since early mediaeval times. The current castle originally consisted of a square curtain wall surrounding lean-to buildings, and was most likely built for MacDougall of Dunollie around 1250. Some 100 years later it was part of the dowery of Lady Mary Macdonald, daughter of the Lord of the Isles, upon her marriage to Lachlan Lubanach Maclean. Lachlan built the Great Keep of Duart ca. 1370, and additions were made to the castle in the middle and late 16th century, and late 17th century. Duart was abandoned by the Macleans in 1691, and the castle was inhabited by the redcoats until 1751. Duart fell into ruins but was restored early in the 20th century by Sir Fitzroy Donald MacLean and has been the seat of the clan chief since its reopening in 1912. The exterior of Duart was used in the film "Entrapment" with Sean Connery (whose mother was a Maclean) and Catherine Zeta Jones.

Clan Chiefs

Main article: Chiefs of Clan Maclean

Chief

- Sir Lachlan Hector Charles Maclean of Duart and Morvern Bt, CVO, Deputy Lieutenant of Argyll and Bute, 28th Clan Chief and 12th Baronet of Morvern.

Chieftains

- Robin Maclean of Ardgour
- The Very Rev Canon Allan Maclean of Dochgarroch
- Sir Charles Edward Maclean of Dunconnel Bt, 2nd Baronet of Strachur and Glensluain, Baron Strachur, and 16th Hereditary Keeper and Captain of Dunconnel in the Isles of The Sea
- Nicolas Maclean of Pennycross
- Richard Compton Maclean of Torloisk
- Malcolm Maclean of Kingairloch
- Joseph Donald Maclean of Waltham, MA

Clan profile

Symbols

Members of Clan Maclean show their allegiance to their clan and their chief by wearing a crest badge with bears the heraldic crest and heraldic motto of the clan chief. The blazon of the heraldic crest within a clan members crest badge is *A tower embattled Argent*. The heraldic motto upon the crest badge is VIRTUE MINE HONOUR.[7]

Long before crest badges were used by members of clans, it is said that plants were used as badges. These clan badges consisted plants and were worn in bonnets or used as a banner and attached to a pole or spear. The clan badge attributed to Clan Maclean is Crowberry.[8]

There are two slogans attributed to Clan Maclean. Slogans, are sometimes said to be war cries, other times they are said to be rallying points for the clan. Slogans used by clans generally appear as a second motto within the chiefs arms. Slogans of Clan Maclean include: *Bàs no Beatha* (from Scottish Gaelic: "Death or life") and *Fear eile airson Eachuinn* (from Scottish Gaelic: "Another for Hector").[9][10]

Sean Connery wearing a kilt with the Clan Maclean hunting tartan.

See also

- Ardgour
- Isle of Mull
- Duart Castle
- Irish nobility

Notes and references

1. ^ "McLean Name Meaning and History" (http://www.ancestry.com/facts/McLean-family-history.ashx) . *Ancestry.com (ancestry.com)*. http://www.ancestry.com/facts/McLean-family-history.ashx. Retrieved 28 June 2008.
2. ^ *a b c d e f g h i j k l m n* Clan Gillean (The Macleans), Edited by James Noel Mackenzie Maclean. F.S.A (Scot), F.R.Econ.S. Foreword by Fitzroy Maclean C.B.E, M.P. Published by the Clan Maclean Association, London and District Branch.
3. ^ "Clan Maclean2@ElectricScotland.com" (http://www.electricscotland.com/webclans/m/maclean2.html) . http://www.electricscotland.com/webclans/m/maclean2.html.
4. ^ "The Battle of Corpach@Clan Cameron.org" (http://www.clan-cameron.org/battles/1439.html) . http://www.clan-cameron.org/battles/1439.html.
5. ^ *a b* 'Conflicts of the Clans' published in 1764 by the Foulis press, written from a manuscript wrote in the reign of James VI of Scotland.
6. ^ "Conflicts of the Clans: Troubles in the Western Isles in the Year 1586" (http://www.electricscotland.com/webclans/conflict/Western_Isles.html) . Electric Scotland. http://www.electricscotland.com/webclans/conflict/Western_Isles.html. Retrieved 26 March 2009.
7. ^ Way of Plean; Squire (2000), p. 212.
8. ^ Adam; Innes of Learney (1970), pp. 541–543.
9. ^ Adam; Innes of Learney (1970), pp. 545–546.
10. ^ "Another for Hector"

    > In the battle of Inverkeithing, between the Royalists and Oliver Cromwell's troops, five hundred of the followers of the Laird of M'Lean were left dead on the field. In the heat of the conflict, seven brothers of the clan sacrificed their lives in defence of their leader, Sir Hector Maclean. Being hard pressed by the enemy, he was supported and covered from their attacks by these intrepid men; and as one brother fell, another came up in succession to cover him, crying "Another for Hector." This phrase has continued ever since as a proverb or watch-word when a man encounters any sudden danger that requires instant succour.
    >
    > —David Stewart (3rd edition 1825 (http://www.electricscotland.com/history/sketches/highlandsketchesndx.htm)), *Sketches of The Character, Manners, and Present State of the Highlanders of Scotland; with details of The Military Service of The Highland Regiments*, Chapter 3 (http://www.electricscotland.com/history/sketches/highlandsketches3.htm)

- Way of Plean, George; Squire, Romilly (2000). *Clans & Tartans*. Glasgow: HarperCollins. ISBN 0-00-472501-8.
- Innes of Learney, Thomas (1971). *The Tartans of the Clans and Families of Scotland* (8th Edition (1975 reprint) ed.). Edinburgh: Johnston and Bacon Publishers. ISBN 7179 4501 4.

External links

- Clan Maclean Worldwide (http://www.maclean.org/)
- Clan Maclean Atlantic Canada (http://www.clanmacleanatlantic.org/)
- Clan MacLean of Southern California (http://www.socalmaclean.com/)
- Clan Maclean Heritage Trust (http://www.maclean.org/heritage-trust/maclean-heritage-1.php)
- Clan Maclean Amateur Radio Society (http://www.cmars.org.uk/)
- Clan Maclean History Project (http://www.macleanclan.com/)

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Clan_Maclean&oldid=491639146"

Categories: Scottish clans | Clan Maclean | Isle of Mull

- This page was last modified on 9 May 2012 at 17:46.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. See Terms of use for details.
Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.

Battaile

Humphrey Battaile arrived in England as a young man in 1066, clear enough in the pronunciation of the name as *Battle*, but substantiated elsewhere. The English genealogy is exhaustive, but addresses only one emigrant—Thomas to Massachusetts in 1637, not John to Virginia, who first appears in the colonial records on 1 April 1684. An inherited silver service does bear the coat of arms of the Wivenhoe branch of the family in Essex, but any connection is guesswork.

Sources: McIlhany, *Some Virginia Families*; *Old King William Homes & Families*, p. 101; *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* vol. 1, p. 44; Stanard, *Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 92; *William & Mary Quarterly* vol. 2, p. 5, vol. 9, p. 42; McCroarty, "The Line of Battaile," pp. 34-45; McCroarty, Battelle, *A History*, p. 2

GENERATION NO. 1

John Battaile, born c 1658 in England, died before 1708 in Virginia *(see will)*. Under sheriff for the south side of the Rappahannock in 1684. Lieutenant Colonel of the Essex Co. militia at the time of his death. Married (1) Catherine Taliaferro, no issue, and (2) after 1667 ELIZABETH SMITH, daughter of Lawrence Smith and Mary Hitchon, the mother of his children.

- Hay Battaile, died young
- *Lawrence Battaile*, died before March 1749-50
- Elizabeth Battaile, married Andrew Harrison, issue
- Nicholas Battaile
- John Battaile, born 1695, died 2 March 1732, married Sarah Taliaferro

GENERATION NO. 2

Lawrence Battaile Senior, died before March 1749-50. Married possibly Sarah Fitzhugh, who died before 8 January 1750-51.

- *Lawrence Battaile*, died before 11 November 1773
- Catherine Battaile
- Susannah Battaile
- Rachel Battaile
- Mary Battaile

GENERATION NO. 3

Lawrence Battaile Junior, died before 11 November 1773 in Caroline Co. Married Sarah Robinson, daughter of Benjamin Robinson and Sarah Ryng.

- *Sarah Ryng Battaile*, born 1765, died 1811
- Elizabeth Battaile
- Catherine Battaile
- Lucy Battaile died 1840 in Athens GA, married John Boswell Thornton
- Lawrence Battaile, born 1766, died 1847

GENERATION NO. 4

Sarah Ryng Battaile, born May 1765, died 13 March 1811. Married 1783 THOMAS READE ROOTES II.

Will: John Battaile

20 January 1707-8

In the name of God, Amen.
I, John Battaile, of the par. of St. Marys's, in the County of Essex, being sick and weak in body but of perfect sense and memory, doe make this my last will and testament as foloweth, My Soul to God that gave it and my body to the earth.

Imprimus. To my loving wife, Elizabeth Battaile, negro Robin and his wife, Sarah, Truelove, Nanny, and Fenny, also horse Strawberry and the two cart horses, Likewise Plantation that I had of John Powell during her life with full power to cleare and tend as farr as the hither side of John Bournes levell it being in full lieu of her thirds or dower off my lands and negroes.

Item. I give to my son Jno. Battaile negroes Tom, Bess, Frank, Moll, and her child Beck. Also horses Smoaker and ffryer and the land I bought of John Bridgar from the river side to the hithermost part of Powells branch near Mr. Francis Thornton's also the land that I bought of Edward Stephens and Henry Stephens and the remaining part of the tract that I gave my loving wife, all which lands I give to my said son to him and his heires forever. But if John dyes before he comes of age I give to my son Hay Battaile and his heires forever the remaining part of the tract his mother lives on and to my son Law. Battaile and his heirs forever all the rest of the lands (which) belonged to John.

Item. I give to my son, Law. Battaile the remaining part of the land I bought of Bridgar to him and his heires forever; negro Jack and Judy four cows four yews and three sows and a horse called Brimstone, a feather bedd bolsters and pillows blanketts & rug, an iron pott frying pan & pestle and my will is that my Execrs (here) after named doe seat my son Lawrence's plantation as soon as conveniently they can and put his things on it.

Item. I give to my daughter Eliz. Battaile 300 A. land that I bought of Mr. Sampson Dorrell to her and her heires forever; negroes Sampson & Wya, also 4 cows 4 yews and 3 sows and horse Snip side saddle and furniture 2 silver spoons a feather bedd bolsters & pillows, blankett & rugg.

Item. I give to my son Hay Battaile the plantation that his mother dwells on, after her death, to him and his heires forever. I give Solomons Garden to my said son and my son Nicholas Battaile to be equally divided to them & their heires forever and if either of them dye before they come of age the survivor to enjoy it. Also I give to Hay Battaile negroes Duke & Madam and a young coult called Starr, 4 cowes 4 yews & 3 sows a feather bedd bolsters & pillows blankett & rugg.

Item. I give to my son Nicholas Battaile negro CAPTAIN and Phillis and the first coult that the old mare

brings, also 4 cows 4 yews and 3 sows and a feather bedd bolsters and pillows blankett and Rugg.

Item. All the rest of my estate after my debts & funerall charges being Pd, I give to be equally divided between my loving wife and my son John in kind either at my wife's second marriage or at my son John's death or at his coming of age, which either first happens and that to be divided by Coll Jno. Catlett, Mr. Francis Taliaferro and Mr. James Harrison, or any 2 of them and upon any such division my son John to give security for the maintenance of my daughter Eliz. and my son Lawrence till Lawrence comes of age or Elizabeth Marryes, and my loving wife to give security for the maintenance of my son Hay and my son Nicholas till they come of age, and I doe hereby (revoke) all former wills by me made and doe hereby make my loving wife and my son X'trix & Exor. of this my last will & testament & during the minority of my sd son I doe appoint my Bro. Chas. Taliaferro and Mr. Wm. Thornton to act in my son John's stead.

Item. My will is that my sons shall be of age when they shall successively attain to the age of 17 years to possess their estates but not to make disposal of lands & negroes till their one and twenty, and my will is that my estate be inventoried in 6 months after my decease by these gentlemen above mentioned or any 2 of them. In witness whereof I have sett my hand and seale this 20th day of Jany. in the yr of our Lord 1707/8.

John Battaile

(Wit) Andrew Harrison. Probate 10 February 1707-8

go back | page up

© 1993-2010 HGC | All rights reserved

Search billions of records on Ancestry.com
First Name Last Name Search

"Caswell"

Family Pages

Descendants of Governor Richard CASWELL

Surnames : Allen, Desmond, Gatlin, Herittage, Jerkins, Lovick, McIlwean, Pridgen, Rouse,Sheppard, White

First Generation

1. **Governor Richard CASWELL** was born on 3 Aug 1729 in Joppa, Md. (Mulberry Point). He died on 10 Nov 1789 in Fayetteville, NC and was buried in Kinston, NC.

Richard Caswell was the first Governor of the independent state of North Carolina. .He was the only one ever to serve for six one year terms, and the only one ever from Lenoir (then Dobbs) County. Caswell was distinguished also among governors of the newly independent states for having directly participated in the Revolutionary battles.
While serving in the militia with rank of colonel in 1771, Caswell saw action under Governor Tryon in the Battle of Alamance. Three years later the First Provincial Congress met at New Bern to name delegates to the First Continental Congress, opening in Philadelphia on September 5, 1775. In May 1775, while enroute to the Continental Congress, Colonel Caswell learned of the April 19th battles at Lexington and Concord. By the time he returned to North Carolina, Colonial Governor Josiah Martin had fled the Royal Palace, Tryon, at New Bern, taking refuge on a British warship at the mouth of Cape Fear River. Military preparations increased throughout North Carolina andCaswell was named commander of the militia in one of the six military districts. Then, at the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on Feb. 27, 1776, Caswell led some 1,100 Whig troops who ambushed the Tories, upset British invasion plans and made him a hero of the Revolution.

In 1776, after the Provincial Congress enacted the Halifax Resolves, military preparations escalated and Caswell was promoted to brigadier general of militia. Later he was to command all North Carolina militia and was to join General Horatio Gates in the unsuccessful action against Cornwallis at the battle of Camden. In the meantime, Caswell served as chairman of a group to draft a state constitutuion, which was adopted, following the Declaration of Independence, by the Continental Congress. General Caswell was chosen and reelected Governor of North Carolina by the general assemblies of 1777, 1778, and 1779. The constitution permitted only three successive terms for governor. It was in 1777, his first year as constututional governor, that Caswell bought Harmony Hall; according to Dr. Charles Holloman, Caswell occupied Tryon Palace for a brief period, but then moved the government to Kinston, feeling the palace presented too exposed a target for British warships. Caswell was again elected N.C. Governor in 1785 and was re-elected for the full legal limit of three successive terms, serving until 1788. He suffered a fatal paralytic stroke while presiding over the state senate in the general assembly at Fayetteville in the Fall of 1789. He died on 10 Nov. 1789 and is believed to be buried at Kinston in what is now Caswell Memorial Park. The park houses the Caswell museum and Visitors Center Since Caswell left no land or houses and precious momentoes, his wealth having been sorely depleted as a result of the war, only Harmony Hall

remains as the restored proof of his courage and service to the State and the Nation.
SOURCES: Harmony Hall LH 08288-6 Lenoir Community College
History of Lenoir County by Charles Holloman

****

Note-Richard Caswell and his second wife Sarah raisedtheir grandson Richard William after Caswell's son (by first wife Mary McIlwean) William's death (Jan.6, 1785) and wife Gatsey's death(1785) They also raised Sarah Richard, dau. of his son Richard,jr (d.Dec. 27,1784). and Mary McIlwean Mary married Benejah White shortly after Gov. Caswell's death (c.1790) so it is unclear where Sarah Richard was by 1790 census.. They also reared Richard Francis McIlwean and his 2 sisters Sarah and Elizabeth, children of his daughter Sarah (d.1787) and her husband John Sturgis McIlwean(d.(d.1788). In addition, he appears to have taken in William

and Elizabeth Lovick,nephew & niece of his wife Sarah Sarah also took in Benjamin John Caswell(b.c1793) following John Caswell's death in 1795.
SOURCE: 1790 census- Sarah Caswell has two males over 16, two boys under 16, and 3 females (including herself) and 21 slaves.

****

Copy obtained from the North Carolina Archives. Submitted by Clair Hadley
WILL OF GOVERNOR RICHARD CASWELL
In THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I, Richard Caswell, of Dobbs County in the State of North Carolina, Do this second day of July, in the Year of our Lord, one thousand, Seven hundred and eighty seven, make and declare this to be my last Will and Testament as the one I made on the death of my dearly beloved son, William Caswell, will not suit with my present circumstances. I declare the and all former Wills and Testaments by me made, null and void, holding this and this only for firm and effectual, which is as follows:
First, I reserve for the use of a burying ground for all those of my family and Connections who may choose to bury their Relations and friends there, one half acre of land where the Bones of my dear father and Mother lie, at a place called the Hill, to be laid out East, West, North and South so as to leave those Bones near the center of the said half Acre of Ground, and I also reserve in like manner, one half Acre of Land where the Bones of beloved wife (and) son, William, now lie near the red house, to be laid out in the same manner and for the same purpose as the above half Acre is directed; and these two half Acres to be reserved for the uses afores'd forever. And its likewise my Will that those who wish to bury their Dead at either of the said places and coming with in the meaning of the description above, shall always have liberty of Egress, Ingress and regress to, at and from the said respective burying grounds to bury the dead or repair or raise an enclosure to the same,
Secondly, to prevent any kind of Dispute which might arise between my Brother Martin Caswell, or his heirs or Assigns With those claimings under me, I declare all the land comprised within his Title from Samuel Caswell of the Title to Samuel
Caswell or Nathaniel Bird, I have no claim to, notwithstanding my patent may be of a Younger date, than the Deed I granted to Nathaniel Bird for the same.
Thirdly, Whereas my Brother, Samuel Caswell, in his life time and myself, agreed for two hundred acres of Land whereon he lived, immediately before his death, which was to begin at Mackilwean's (corner) next to the river, near Mrs. Skiners dwelling and run up Mackilweans to Dosiers out corner, then with his line to the flat branch near the end of Mr. Caosts field, then with the side of the said Flat and land down to where a small branch empties into the said Flat branch, which runs through Kellings old field, then a direct line to the mouth of the Cypres Gut. Then down the river a small distance to Boxes corner, then with his line out to my corner and then to the Beginning, which included part of Dosiers, Kellings, Boxes and my own former claims, for three hundred pounds and notwithstanding a very small part of that Sum was paid me in my said Brother's life time, and knowing it would very much distress his family was I to require the remainder, therefore, I leave the use of the Land aforesaid with the plantation and appurtenances to my sister, Eleanor Caswell, the widow of said Brother, until her son, Shine Caswell, arrives to the age of twenty one Years, at which time I give and devise the same to him, the said Shine Caswell, his heirs and Assigns for ever.
Fourthly, I give to my Grandson, Richard William Caswell, a Negro boy named Boson, and his Assigns forever.
Fifthly, I give to my Grandson, Richard Francis Mackilwean, a Negro boy named Daniel, and to his Assigns forever.
Sixthly, if Jonathan Morris chooses to take the land whereon old Jack lives, which I bought at the vendue of Richard Caswell, Junr's estate at the price I gave for it, I desire that the Title may be made to him for the same,

Seventhly. Whereas I purchased at the Vendue of the Estate of my Son, Richard Caswell, one Lot and half a Lot of Land in Kinston, with the house wherein Mrs. Caswell now lives and the

appurtenances, one Negro Woman named Sarah, one Negro girl named Sall, one Negro boy named Charles, and one Negro boy named Jim, which Lot and Half and premises with the said Negroes, I leave the use of to my Daughter in Law, Mary Caswell, until my Niece, Sarah Caswell, her daughter, arrives to the age of eighteen Years, if my said Daughter should so long live, and at that period or at the time of my said Daughters Death, if it should happen before my said granddaughter arrives to the age aforesaid, I give, devise and bequeath the said Lot, half Lot, an premises with the said negroes, to my said Grand Daughter, her heirs and Assigns forever, to be delivered over to her free of any charges or incumbrances on account of the maintenance and support of my said grand Daughter. And as it is uncertain into whose hands she may fall, or it may so happen that she may fall into distress unless provided for by me, I therefore desire the Executors of this will in such case to find her reasonable and decent support, in cloathing and board, and attend to her Schooling and Education, which they shall themselves pay to those who may be intitled to receive the expenses of the same, without its going through other hands, and shall be a charge against my Estate, which support in the case aforesaid, I direct shall be made and continued to her until she arrives at the age of eighteen years or marries.

Eighthly, and, as I have heretofore virtually given to my daughter, Anna Fonvielle, the land I hold on the east side of the Atkin branch form the road down to the river and down the same to the mouth of the Cypress gut, bounded by the lines form thence of the Land herein given to Shine Caswell, and John Coasts lines and my own lines to the road, and then with the road to the Beginning, including all the land I claim adjoining the Atkin and Neuse, below the road, is what is called the Walnut Hill and contains about three hundred acres. I have also verbally given to my said daughter, Anne, Negroes Peter and his wife Barbara, and Doll, these verbal gifts I now confirm to the said Anna Fonveille, her heirs and Assigns forever.

Ninthly, Whereas I am engaged to pay very considerable sums of money of account of purchases made of my dear son, Richard's estate, and as the articles then purchased will by no means bring a sum sufficient, and as I cannot now discriminate what of my property may be best to dispose of, to raise money sufficient to pat all my debts, I hereby direct the Executors hereof or such of them as may be acting at the time it may become necessary to dispose of such part of my real or personal estate, as he or they Judge necessary and on such terms, I think twelve months credit will be best, may appear most for the advantage of my Estate and I hereby empower such Executor or Executors or acting Executor to make Legal and authentic conveyances to the purchasers for the same.

Tenthly, After my debts are paid and the expenses of my household, and schooling of my children, with every other incidental charge so as a fair and just inventory of the remainder of my estate can be made, of both real and personal property, I require my Executors or acting Executor to return such inventory with his or their account of the whole transactions relative to my estate, to my friends Spyers Singleton, Robert White, John Heritage, Jesse Cobb, Francis Childs, Simon Bright, Joshua Croom, Benjamin Caswell and John Coart, or the majority of them or of the Survivors of them, and I request such majority, will arrange the personal estate into five equal divisions or parts as near as may be, of which parts, I give my wife, Sarah Caswell, one, which I request she may be allowed to choose, at the same time, I request such majority of my friends may set apart for my said wife, in lieu of her dower of my Lands, as she may choose to live on, and such part I leave her the use of during her natural life; the other four remaining parts of my personal property, I request may be drawn for by my three sons, Winston, Dallam, and John, and Susannah, and such lot I give to the respective drawers, his or her heirs and Assigns forever.

Lastly, I nominate and appoint my said Sons, Winston, Dallam, and John Caswell, Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, that is to say, Winston to act alone until Dallam arrives at twenty one Years of age, then those two to Act until John arrives to the age of twenty one, after which the whole to act as Executors until the business is compleat, and I appoint my good friend James Glasgow, in trust to advise and direct the due Execution hereof, which I beg he will attend to.

In testimony of the premises, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal, the day and year first herein written, contained on five sides.

R. Caswell (Seal)

Executed in presence of us, who have subscribed our names as Witnesses in presence of the Testator, and of each other:

Simon Bright
James Bright
A codicil to the foregoing last will and Testament of Richard Caswell, made and executed the same day of the will and is to be considered as a part of the same, that is to say, I give to my son, Winston Caswell, Negroes Venus and Diamond, and to his Assigns for ever, to be appraised in like manner and by the persons named in my will, and the value deducted from his one fourth part, with my sons, Dallam, John, and Daughter Susannah. It is further my will, that in case of the death of any of my now living children, to wit, Winston, Anne, Dallam, John, and Susannah, before marriage, arriving at lawful age or legally disposing of any of the property, herein given then that such property shall go to my surviving children and their heirs and Assigns, to hold forever.
Witness my hand and seal which is affixed to the string which binds these two sheets together.

R. Caswell (Seal)
Executed in presence of:
Simon Bright
James Bright
State of North Carolina, Dobbs County January Court 1790
Then was the within Last Will and Testament of Richard Caswell, deceas'd, exhibited into Court and proved by the oaths of Simon Bright and James Bright, the only Subscribing witnesses thereto, who swore that they saw the Testator sign, seal, publish and declare the dame to be and contain his last Will and Testament, and that they also saw him Sigh and Seal the Codicil thereto, and acknowledged it to be a part of his Will; and to the best of their knowledge, he was at that time of perfect mind and memory. At the same time, Winston Caswell, one of the Executors therein named appeared and Qualified as such. Ordered that Letters Testamentary issue accordingly.
Test. W. Caswell, Cler.
(Official Seal)
Copy of Original Will, filed in the office of the Secretary of State
****
NOTE-By 1828 William Croom was in possession of most or all of Gov. Richard Caswell's properties.
:
WILL of WILLIAM CROOM - June 2, 1828 From original at the NC Archives, Raleigh, NC. Abstracted and contributed by Guy Potts
.In the name of God, Amen, I, William Croom of NEWINGTON, Lenoir County,North Carolina,at the home of George Whitfield on my way to Florida, do on this 2nd day of June inthe year of our Lord one thousandeight hundred and twenty eight, make and declare this instrument of writing, written on one sheet of paper, to be my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following , viz.1st. I give to my beloved wife Elizabeth Croom for and during the termof her natural life my NEWINGTON PLANTATION and lands adjoining called the RED HILL plantation,containing in the whole about twelvehundred acres....3rd. I give to my son Bryan Croom in Florida, all thenegroes I have then in his possession,also Jacob and John, in the possession of Joshua St. Byrd, and all my right of lands in Florida. Also twothousand dollars to be paid him out of the sales of my estate to aid him in purchasing more lands in Florida, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.....5th. I give to my son William Croom my TOWER HILL plantation, beginning at Neuse

River, ..6th. I give to my two daughters Anne and Eliza Croom all my lands below Tower Hill lands,
given to William, including the Collier, MCILWEAN PLACEwhere Wingate now lives(**I think Wingate must be related to the Isaac Wingate who married Martin's daughter Mary) and the Stonington lands where David Evans lives to be equally divided by three competent commissioners chosen bymy Executors for that purpose, to them, their heirs and assigns forever.." **NOTE-other former Caswell lands are also mentioned.This Bryan is probably the Bryan lost in the wreck??? and perhaps the William is the one who married Sarah R. Caswell
****
Mrs. W.T. Hines of 207 East King Street has in her possession a list of the persons buried in the Caswell graveyard which was given to her by Mrs. Sue Bond, granddaughter of Dallam Caswell, son of Richard Caswell, on April 2, 1914.
The following graves are on the list:
Richard Caswell, born August 3, 1729, died November 10, 1789; Susan Caswell Gatlin, died March 5, 1843 at 67 years of age; Sarah C. Reavis, daughter of John and S. Gatlin,

died March 24, 1838, age 23 years; Lewis C. Desmond, born April 19, 1812, died October 24, 1868. Joshua Desmond, born November 26, 1827, (epitaph reads "Here lies a good man"); Eliza W., wife of Lewis Demond, born September 1804, died September, 1844 (granddaughter Richard Caswell); Mary E. Fonville, daughter of Lewis and Eliza Desmond, born July 25, 1823, died April 18, 1900; John Gatlin, died June 20, 1830, age 57 years; Walter Davenport, a native of Connecticut, died 1832, age 32 years; Mary Catherine, wife of J. Chestnut and great granddaughter of Richard Caswell, died February 23, 1854, age 24 years; Mary McIlwain, first wife of Richard Caswell;William Caswell; Dallam Caswell and Holland Caswell West, daughter of Dallam Caswell and wife of William B. West.
The list notes the unmarked graves of several children. Indisputable evidence as to the people buried in the several remaining graves has never been secured. Governor Caswell's grave was marked by the Masons in 1908. "Until then the only marker was one erected by nature--a giant oak tree, still standing."
(The article had to have been printed in the newspaper prior to 1958, because there is a handwritten notation stating that Mrs. Waitman Thompson Hines (Leone Hardy) died December 4, 1958.)

Richard married (1) **Mary MCILWEAN** on 21 Apr 1752. Mary was born in 1732. They had the following children:

2 F i. **stillborn daughter CASWELL** was born on 15 Sep 1753.
+ 3 M ii. **Gen. (Rev. War) William CASWELL** was born on 24 Sep 1754 and died on 6 Jan 1785.

Richard also married (2) **Sarah HERITTAGE**, daughter of William HERITTAGE and Susannah MOORE, on 20 Jun 1758. Sarah was born in 1740. She died in 1794.

SOURCE: 1790 census- Sarah Herittage Caswell has two males over 16, two boys under 16, and 3 females (including herself) and 21 slaves.
*Note-Richard Caswell(died 1789) and his second wife Sarah took in their grandson Richard William after Caswell's son (by first wife Mary McIlwean) William'sdeath (Jan.6, 1785) and wife Gatsey's death(1785). They also raised Sarah Richard, dau. of his son Richard,jr (d.Dec. 27, 1784) and wife Mary McIlwean.Mary remarried Benejah White by 1788.
They also reared Richard Francis McIlwean(b.1784) and his 2 sisters Sarah and Elizabeth, children ofhis daughter Sarah (d.1787) and her husband John Sturgis McIlwean(d.(d.1788). In

addition, he appears to have taken in William and Elizabeth Lovick,nephew & niece of his wife Sarah. They were the children of Sarah's sister Ann and George P. Lovick.

Richard and Sarah had the following children:

+ 4 M iii. **Richard CASWELL Jr.** was born on 15 Sep 1759 and died in 1784.
+ 5 F iv. **Sarah CASWELL** was born on 26 Feb 1762 and died in 1786.

+ 6 M v. **Winston CASWELL** was born on 7 May 1764 and died in 1799.

+ 7 F vi. **Anna CASWELL** was born on 4 Dec 1766.
+ 8 M vii. **Dallam CASWELL** was born on 15 Jun 1769 and died in

1834.
+ 9 M viii. **John CASWELL** was born on 24 Jan 1772 and died on 14 Apr 1795.
10 F ix. **Susannah CASWELL** was born on 16 Feb 1775.
11 F x. **Christian CASWELL** was born on 7 Jan 1779. She died at birth.

Second Generation

3. **Gen. (Rev. War) William CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 24 Sep 1754. He died on 6 Jan 1785 and was buried in Johnston Co. NC.

.William Caswell (b. 24 Sept 1754 - d. 06 Jan 1785)
William grew to manhood and attained distinction during the Revolution. He was a Farmer, County Official, State Legislator and a Continental Army Captain and became a Brigadier General. He also served as the North Carolina Adjutant General. His father, Richard Caswell Jr, wrote him a letter telling him of the hardships and dangers that were soon to be his lot as a soldier of the Revolution. The letter was written from Philiadelphia on 11 May 1775 and it described the growing spirit of the Revolution and advised him to prepare to risk his life in the service of his country.
William was wounded at the Battle of Brandywine and spent a misreable winter at Vallley Forge with Gen. George Washington. When William was 28 years old, he married Gathra (Gatsey) Mackilwean on 22 Dec 1782, a daughter of his mother's brother, Francis Mackilwean and his wife Mary. They had a son, Richard William Caswell born 05 May 1784. On 06 jan 1785, William died from an illness probably brought on by the wounds and wartime hardships, leaving a wife a son who was just a little over a year old. His wife Gathra died later that same year. Their child, was an orphan who was taken in by Richard CASWELL Jr and his 2nd wife, Sarah HERITAGE.

William married **Gathra MCILWEAN**, daughter of Francis MCILWEAN and Mary NIXON, on 22 Dec 1782 in Christ Church, new bern, NC.
They had the following children:

+ 12 M i. **Richard William CASWELL** was born on 17 May 1784 and died on 5 May 1810.

4. **Richard CASWELL Jr.** (Richard) was born on 15 Sep 1759. He died in 1784.

In Dec. 1784 Richard was a successful merchant in Kinston; he made a voyage to Charlston, SC to purchase a cargo of goods fro transport to New Bern. His ship sailed on Dec. 27, 1784. Neither ship nor any person aboard was ever seen again. He was then 25 years ofd. It is presumed the ship was taken by pirates He and his wife Mary lived at Harmony Hall.

Richard married **Mary MCILWEAN**, daughter of Francis MCILWEAN and Mary NIXON, on 26 Mar 1782 in Harmony Hall, Kinston NC. Mary died in 1801 in Kinston, NC.

Mary McIlwean was the first wife of Richard Caswell,Jr., the son of Gov. Richard Caswell. After Richard's untimely and sad death in 1784, she married Benejah White by 1788, brother of Sec. of State William White, who was married to Gov. Caswell's daughter Anna.

Richard and Mary had the following children:

13 F i. **Sarah Richard CASWELL** was born in 1783 in Kinston, NC.

Sarah Richard 's father, Richard Caswell, jr,. died in 1784. She and her mother lived with Gov. Richard until Sarah's mother married again.. Her mother Mary remarried Benejah White, brother of William White. When her mother died Sarah Richard went to live with her aunt, Anna Caswell White, in Raleigh. Sec. of State William White was Anna's husband.Sarah Richard was mentioned in Gov. Caswell's will.

Sarah married **Grove WRIGHT** in 1801.

5. **Sarah CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 26 Feb 1762. She died in 1786.
Sarah married **John Sturgis MCILWEAN**, son of John MCILWEAN and Zilpha WILLIAMS, in 1779 in Dobbs Co. NC. John was born in 1757. He died in 1788.
They had the following children:

14 F i. **Sarah MCILWEAN** was born in 1780.
Sarah married **Ridgen WHITE** in 1798.

Ridgen White was the brother of Sec. of State William White who had married Gov. Caswell's daughter Anna. he is also the brother of Benejah White, who married the widow of Gov. Caswell's son Richard,jr. He was a wealthy man

15 F ii. **Elizabeth MCILWEAN** was born in 1782. She died in infancy.
+ 16 M iii. **Richard Francis MCILWEAN** was born in 1784.

6. **Winston CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 7 May 1764. He died in 1799.
Winston married **Hollon GREEN**, daughter of Furnifold GREEN Sr and Hollon APPLEWHITE, in 1788. Hollon died by 1827.
They had the following children:

17 F i. **Elizabeth Green CASWELL** was born on 9 Jul 1791.
Elizabeth married **Mr. Fonville**.

7. **Anna CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 4 Dec 1766.

I have a note that Anna reared Sarah Richard Caswell, dau. of Richard,jr. and Mary McIlwean. Mary had remarried to Benejah White before the death of Gov Caswell. When Mary died, date unknown, Sarah Richard probably went to live with her aunt Anna. Benejah did bring a lawsuit

(1802-6) against the estate of Gov. Caswell for the expenses of rearing Sarah Richard. It appears that Benejah remarried; possibly at that point, Sarah went to live with Anna & William.

Anna married (1) **FONVILLE**.

Anna also married (2) **Sec. of State William WHITE**, son of Robert WHITE.
They had the following children:

18 F i. **Ann WHITE**.
Ann married **Gen. Daniel L. BARRINGER**.
19 F ii. **Elizabeth WHITE**.
Elizabeth married **Gen. & Senator Boone FELTON**.
20 F iii. **Eleanor Hope WHITE**.
Eleanor married **Governor David Lowry SWAIN**.
21 F iv. **daughter WHITE**.

8. **Dallam CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 15 Jun 1769. He died in 1834.
Dallam married **Catherine BOND AND/OR PEARCE**.
They had the following children:

+ 22 F i. **Elizabeth CASWELL**.
23 F ii. **Holland CASWELL**.

Hollon had her grandfather's (Gov. Caswell's) papers and turned them over to scholar Hardy Bryan Croom, who was to write a biography of Gov. Caswell. All the papers were lost in the summer of 1737 when the ship THE HOME sank off the North Carolina coast.The Croom family was among the 70 passengers and 25 crew members lost and the Governor's papers were never found.

Holland married **William B. WEST**.

Jake West of Kinston is a descendant of William West. Jake recovered the memorial obalisk commemorating Gov. Caswell after it had been hit by a car. The recovered section is now in front of St. John's Lodge in Kinston.

24 M iii. **Jordan CASWELL** was born in 1812.
25 F iv. **Betsy Martin CASWELL** was born in 1814. She died in 1874.
Betsy married (1) **William WILLIAMS**.
Betsy also married (2) **Nathan Potter**.
26 F v. **Ann Elizabeth CASWELL** was born in 1816. She died in 1869.
Ann married **Reuben WALLACE** on 27 Apr 1832 in Snow Hill NC.
27 F vi. **Susan Jane CASWELL** was born in 1818.
Susan married **Joshua ROUSE**.

28 M vii. **George Skidmore CASWELL** was born on 21 Oct 1820.

29 F viii. **Mary Anne CASWELL** was born on 12 Nov 1821.
Mary married **John Pridgen**.

John Pridgen was listed as a tavern owner in the Greene 1850 census. Lewis Caswell, age 21 in 1850, and William H.Caswell, age 23 in 1850, also children of Dallam, lived in the same home and were listed as clerks Their father Dallam died in 1834 so the boys obviously went to live with their sister Mary Anne and her husband John.

30 F ix. **Carolyn Catherine CASWELL** was born in 1823.
+ 31 M x. **William Heritage CASWELL** was born in 1826 and died in 1870.

+ 32 M xi. **Lewis A. CASWELL** was born on 22 Aug 1828 and died in 1863.

9. **John CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 24 Jan 1772. He died on 14 Apr 1795.
John married **Mary Gray SHEPPPARD**, daughter of Col. Benjamin SHEPPARD and Elizabeth RUFFIN, in 1793 in Kinston, NC. Mary died by 1798.

There is evidence that her father, Benjamin Sheppard, was not married to Hannah McIlwean.

John and Mary had the following children:

33 M i. **Benjamin John CASWELL** was born 1793 ca.

10. **Susannah CASWELL** (Richard) was born on 16 Feb 1775.

Need to check dates for her 2 husbands.

Susannah married (1) **John S. GATLIN**. John was born in 1769. He died in 1826.
They had the following children:

34 M i. **Brig. Gen. Richard Caswell GATLIN** was born on 18 Jan 1809 in Lenoir Co NC. He died on 8 Sep 1896 in Mt. Nebo, Ar..

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD CASWELL GATLIN
The only Confederate General from Lenoir County was Brig. Gen. Richard Caswell Gatlin. He was born 18
Jan 1809 inLenoir County, NC to John S. Gatlin and Susannah Caswell, daughter of governor Richard Caswell. He graduated from West Point in1832; served as acareer military officer in Florida, Mexico, and theAmerican West; and resigned his commission in Arkansas in 1861 to jointhe Cofederate Army in NC. After the War, he returned to Arkansas where he farmed. He died at

Mount Nebo, AR on 8 Sep 1896 and is buried at the National Cemetery in Fort Smith, AR. His wife was Mary AGibson and they had a daughter, Mary Knox Gatlin, who married U of NC
geologist Collier Cobb.

Richard married **Mary A. GIBSON**.

Susannah also married (2) **John LOVICK** c1794. John died c1799.

SOURCE:The heritage of Lenoir County: John Lovick was a cousin of Susanna's and was reared by Gov. Caswell
SOURCE:This is from LCC," The Peebles House in Kinston"-chapter 5
."'First of all, that house was occupied by John Lovick in 1800. John Lovick had married Susannah Caswell in the mid 1790s and in 1796 he and Susannah petitioned the court for his wife's share as one of the heirs to Richard Caswell's properties"...and further along.."The orde rof enumeration shows that the Bright Street house was then the residence of John Gatlin, who apparently had purchased the lot from the estate of
Richard Caswell, Sr...."."Sometime shortly after 1800, Gatlin married Susannah Caswell Lovick, daughter of Richard Caswell and widow of John Lovick. They moved outside of town before 1810 and apparently rented out
the house for a short time.." The article goes on to describe the house that John & Susannah built.

John and Susannah had the following children:

35 F ii. **Sarah LOVICK**.

Third Generation

12. **Richard William CASWELL** (William, Richard) was born on 17 May 1784. He died on 5 May 1810 and was buried in Lytle graveyard, Murfreesboro, Tenn.

Richard was killed when he was thrown from his horse; he was only 25 years of age.

Richard married **Sarah LYTLE** on 27 Nov 1806 in Rutherford Co. Tenn. Sarah died Murfreesborough, TN.
They had the following children:

36 F i. **Jane Eliza CASWELL** was born on 16 Mar 1808 in Spring Hill Tenn. She died on 17 Jun 1887 in McMinnville TN..
Jane married **John Rogers GRUNDY** on 12 May 1825. John was born on 7 Dec 1803 in Bardstown, Ky. He died on 5 Jun 1836 in Columbus Miss.
37 M ii. **Major General William Richard CASWELL** was born on 22 Oct 1809 in Tennessee. He died in Aug 1862.

William Richard Caswell, was a Major General for the Confederacy in Tennessee. He was the great grandson of Gov. Richard Caswell.
William Richard Caswell (born 22 Oct. 1809 d. Aug. 1862) was the son of Richard William Caswell and Sarah Lytle. Richard William was the only son of General William Caswell and Gathra McIlwean. General William Caswell (b.24 Sept. 1754,d.Jan, 1785) was the only surviving child of Gov. Richard Caswell 's first marriage to Mary McIlwean.
William Richard Caswell attended Nashville University. He held the rank of Captain in the Mexican War. A lawyer by profession, he was appointed attorney general for the 12th Judicial Court of Tennessee in 1843, and attorney general for the 12th Solicitorial Court in 1849. Each appointment was for six years.
He was one of the early advocates of the Confederacy in Tennessee and was appointed a Brigadier General by Gov. Isham G. Harris, commanding Tennessee
troops until they were turned over to the Confederate government. On 17 Nov. 1847 he was commissioned as Major General of the 1st Division of the Tennessee Militia. Major General William Richard Caswell was murdered in August 1862, being found about a half mile from his home with his throat cut. Newspaper clippings indicate that the murderer was not known at the time and that blame was placed on a runaway slave and a group of unidentified men who supposedly ambushed him. He was 52 years old when he
was killed.
At the time of his death, The Knoxville Register contained comments about General Caswell:
"One of the most universally esteemed and respected of our citizens. Perhaps no man who occupied as prominent a position as a public man ever enjoyed more personal popularity. Affable in his demeanor to everyone, kind and generous and upright, and just in all his transactions, it is remarkable that he should have an enemy so desperate a character as his slayer must have been".
This information was kindly sent me by Mae Hooten.

Clair

16. **Richard Francis MCILWEAN** (Sarah CASWELL, Richard) was born in 1784.

Richard Francis was born in 1784 and was taken in by his grandfather, Gov. Richard Caswell, and wife Sarah after his mother's death in 1787. His mother, Sarah Caswell was a daughter of Gov. Caswell.He was left a negro boy in his grandfather's will. He and his sister Sarah were taken in by Benejah White and his second wife, Mary Allen following the deah of Sarah Caswell in 1794. Richard Francis had a son, Lewis S. McIlwean and possibly a daughter Sarah who would have been born in 1809. A Sarah McIlwean married Alonzo T. Jerkins in 1831 Her birth on the tombstone was 1809.
Richard McIlwean was detached from the 2nd regiment 3rd Co.(Pitt Co) in 1812
A Richard McVain is listed in the Pitt 1820 census with a wife , a male 0-10 (doesn't match Lewis S's birth of 1807) and a female 10-16 years of age.
*Note There are land transactions which strongly suggest that Richard Francis married a daughter of a Lewis Cannon.

.

SOURCE: Pitt Deed Book Q, p.357 date:2-10-1805 Grantor: Shadrach Allen Grantee: Richard

McIlwean 100A +95A + 110 A; $1500. Former owners; Peter Nelson; henry Smith, Sr. (Pat. 1746); Robert Palmer (Pat. 1759); Stephen Pugh (Pat. 1787). Adj. Dennys Cannon, Hugh Pugh, sr. Wit: Simon Burney, charles Tripp
NOTE: Shadrach Allen was probably the brother of Sarah Allen who married Lewis Cannon. Perhaps Richard Francis McIlwean married another Allen sister? If so, then the Lewis Cannon land that was divided between Lewis and Sarah McWain in the 1830's could be this land.
SOURCE: Pitt Deed Book Q (1805-7) p. 192 Date: 3-18-1806 Grantor: Richard Francis McIlwean Grantee: Guilford Murphey . Negro: $500.00 Wit: Harmon Handcock
SOURCE: Pitt Deed Bk Q. p. 195, Date: 5-14-1806 Grantor Richard McIlwean Grantee: John Washington (Lenoir)Mtg. yellow boy 6lbs. Wit: Samuel Braxton, Richard Washington
?

Richard and his spouse had the following children:

38 M i. **Lewis S MCILWEAN** was born in Aug 1807.

It has not been proved that Lewis and Sarah were children of Richard and Mary.
SOURCE: Pitt Deed book DD (1825-30) p. 34; date: 10-12-1824 Grantor: Matthew Manning Grantee: Lennington manning 25A +3A; $50. Formern Owners: Charles Jinkins, dec. Joseph Jackson. Wit: Edward Sturdivant, Lewis McIlwean
SOURCE:Pitt Co. Deed book EE (1826-1832), p. 463 date: 5-6-1829 grantor; Lewis S. McIlwean Grantee: William Gardner negro: $180.oo Wit; I. B. Hutchens

+ 39 F ii. **Sarah MCILWEAN** was born on 28 Jul 1809 and died on 13 Sep 1874.

22. **Elizabeth CASWELL** (Dallam, Richard).

SOURCE: Newspaper "The Spectator" Rueben Wallace of Snow Hill to Ann Elizabeth Caswell April 27, 1832. Married by Richard Croom, esq.

Elizabeth married **Lewis Clay DESMOND** c1828. Lewis was born in 1812. He died in 1868. Lewis and Elizabeth had the following children:

40 M i. **William DESMOND** was born on 28 Sep 1826.
41 F ii. **Elizabeth DESMOND** was born in 1832.
42 M iii. **Sarah Catherine DESMOND**..

31. **William Heritage CASWELL** (Dallam, Richard) was born in 1826. He died in 1870. William married **Absely HART**. Absely was born in 1842. They had the following children:

43 M i. **George CASWELL** was born in 1859.

32. **Lewis A. CASWELL** (Dallam, Richard) was born on 22 Aug 1828. He died in 1863.

Both Lewis and his brother William went to live in the home of their sister Mary Anne Caswell, wife of John Pridgeon Both boys are listed as clerks in the Green Co. census of 1850. John Pridgeon was a tavern owner and had many people in his home.
SOURCE: Carolyn Black's mother-in-law (old bible)
L.A. Caswell was a direct descendent of Richard Caswell. His first marriage was to a woman named Nancy Pridgen. Marriage date:March 7, 1854.
This wife died, and on Dec. 10, 1857, he married an Indian woman known only to us as "Tuscumbia".Now, according to the writing on an old Bible page, (I believe my mother-in-law has only the page, not the whole Bible. It is very old, and has been taped together. I have a photocopy. This is how it reads:*Mary Catherine, daughter of L.A. Caswell and Tuscumbia his wife,
born Sept. 3,1858.*Catherine Ann, second daughter of L.A. & Tuscumbia Caswell was born October 15, 1859.
Then, it goes on to list the children of Isaac Carr and Annie his wife.This Annie, was Catherine Ann Caswell, my husband's great-grandmother. She was born in Bull Head, GreeneCounty, NC (near Kinston at a place called Snow Hill).
The family story is this-- The first daughter of L.A. Caswell and Tuscumbia died as an infant. Tuscumbia died
not long after this. It seems that she went to a fancy dress ball not properly attired for the cold weather. She got
very sick from the exposure and died. Annie's father died in the Civil War, leaving her an orphan. An aunt took
care of her. I don't know whether the aunt died, or what,but she was sent to an orphanage near Raleigh, NC
when she was about 17 years old. For some reason in the later family records, Annie is called " Annie Caroline".
My mother-in-law doesn't know why this is, but she always thought her name was Annie Caroline. She is very
positive that her parents are L.A Caswell and Tuscumbia.
Annie Caswell married Isaac Newton Carr on May 30, 1878."
SOURCE: Greene Co Civil War records: Lewis A. Caswell 3rd reg. Co. A DIS (died in service) 1863

Lewis married (1) **Nancy PRIDGEN** on 7 Mar 1854 in Greene Co NC.
They had the following children:

44 F i. **Nancy E. CASWELL** was born on 11 Nov 1856.

Lewis also married (2) **Tuscumbia** on 10 Dec 1857 in Greene Co NC.
They had the following children:

45 F ii. **Mary Catherine CASWELL** was born on 3 Sep 1858.
46 F iii. **Catherine Anne CASWELL** was born on 15 Oct 1859 in Bull Head Greene Co Nc.
Catherine married **Isaac Newton CARR**.

Fourth Generation

9. **Sarah MCILWEAN** (Richard Francis MCILWEAN, Sarah CASWELL, Richard) was born on 28 Jul 1809. She died on 13 Sep 1874 in New Bern, NC and was buried in Cedar Grove cemetery.

This Sarah McIlwean is the most likely one to have married Alonzo Jerkins as his wife Sarah's

birthdate on her tombstone matches. I had thought Sarah, sister of Francis mcllwean was the correct one; Francis married Alonzo's sister and thus it seemed likely. However, that Sarah was born in 1799.

SOURCE: Lois Neale, ABSTRACTS of VITAL RECORDS 1830-1839:#3054 JERKINS:M. at rt Barnwell on the 29th ult. Mr. Alonzo T. Jerkins of New Bern to Miss Sarah McIlvain RaNCSw Thurs. 14 July 1831 3:6

Sarah married **Alonzo Thomas JERKINS**[1], son of Thomas JERKINS and Grizzle SEARS, on 28 Jun 1831 in Ft. Barnwell Craven Co NC. Alonzo was born on 2 Jun 1807 in Craven Co. NC. He died on 7 Apr 1895 in New Bern, NC and was buried in Cedar Grove cemetery.

SOURCE: Years of Light: History of St. John's Lodge, no.3 by Gertrude Carraway.p.141
ALONZO T. JERKINS
The New Bern Mason during the middle of the 19th century who took the most active part in Grand Lodge activities was Alonzo Thomas Jerkins, who served as North Carolina's 24th Grand Master, elected in 1850, 1851 and 1852, the fifth member of St. John's Lodge to hold this exalted position and a worthy successor to the first four-Richard Caswell, Judge John Louis Taylor, Robert Williams, and Gov. Richard Dobbs Spaight, Jr.
Born June 2, 1807, in the brick house at 39 Johnson Street built by his father, he was the son of Thomas Jerkins, A mason and sea captain who operated ships between New Bern and the West Indies. A native of Beaufort County, the father had settled here in 1804. While he was away on one of his long voyages, his wife died. After that he stopped his sailing trips and remained in New Bern. The epitaph on the tombstone at the wife's grave in Cedar Grove cemetery, erected in 1824, reads: "Look where the silent marble weeps
A friend, a wife, a mother sleeps."
At the time of the death of his mother, who was a sister of Capt. George Sears, Alonzo Jerkins was a student at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. But for her death he would probably have remained there to graduate. For some time he taught school at his local home assisted by his wife. The young man became an active merchant, shipper, banker, and business man in general here, long recognized as one of the community's outstanding citizens. In 1850 he represented his section in the State House of Commons. He served as president of the Bank of Commerce here, and was a prominent official of the First Baptist Church....After an active career in business and civic life, he died here on April 7, 1895. He is buried in Cedar Grove cemetery in a family lot near the Confederate Monument. Near him are the graves of his two wives: Sarah, born July 28, 1809, who died Sept. 13, 1874; and Susan Carr, who survived him, having been born March 14, 1836, and dying Feb. 19, 1911.
****

Alonzo was the executor of Harriet McIlwean Caswell's will of 1858. I believe she chose him

because of the family connection of his first wife, Sarah McIlwean. She may have been the daughter of Richard Francis Mcilwean and thus her cousin.**********
****

SOURCE: The final accounting of Susan C. Jerkins , EX. of A.T. Jerkins, deceased, Cr. wherein he leaves his only personal item, his watch and chain, *noted as $400.00 to Sallie E. Caswell *note-. Don't know who she was.

Alonzo and Sarah had the following children:

47 F i. **Susan JERKINS**. She was related to her parents by adoption.

Susan was adopted.

Susan married **John Durant FLANNER** on 16 Feb 1854.

Appendix A - Sources

1. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Ancestral File (R), Copyright (c) 1987, June 1998, data as of 5 January 1998, Family History Library, 35 N West Temple Street, Salt Lake City, UT 84150 USA.

Please Credit **Clair Hadley** when using this material.

Back to Caswell Family Pages

Back toFamily Histories

LINKING TO "OLD DOBBERS" We appreciate your desire to link to the Old Dobbers site. Linking to Old Dobbers is welcome, but duplication of this Website is prohibited without written permission. Permission to link to Old Dobbers is granted if you use a direct link to the Old Dobbers index page rather than links to individual pages, using the following URL
http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~paday/dobbers/index.htm

Graphics for linking to to the Old Dobbers' website are located on the Home Page

©

Many of the graphics on Old Dobbers are provided by Art By Cheryl .com

Census Records | Vital Records | Family Trees & Communities | Immigration Records | Military Records
Directories & Member Lists | Family & Local Histories | Newspapers & Periodicals | Court, Land & Probate |
Finding Aids

Search billions of records on Ancestry.com
First Name Last Name Search

Photograph of a miniature thought to be Gov. Richard Caswell.

Courtesy of the NC Museum of History

"Letter of 2000 from the Smithsonian dating the photograph:

A number of people here have taken a look at the image of the man said to be Richard Caswell and there is agreement that the costume depicted is later than 1770-1775--no earlier in fact

Sincerely,
Margaret Christman
Office of Painting & Sculpture
Room 306
National Portrait Gallery Washington, DC 20560

PH: 202-357-2686
Fax: 202-786-2565

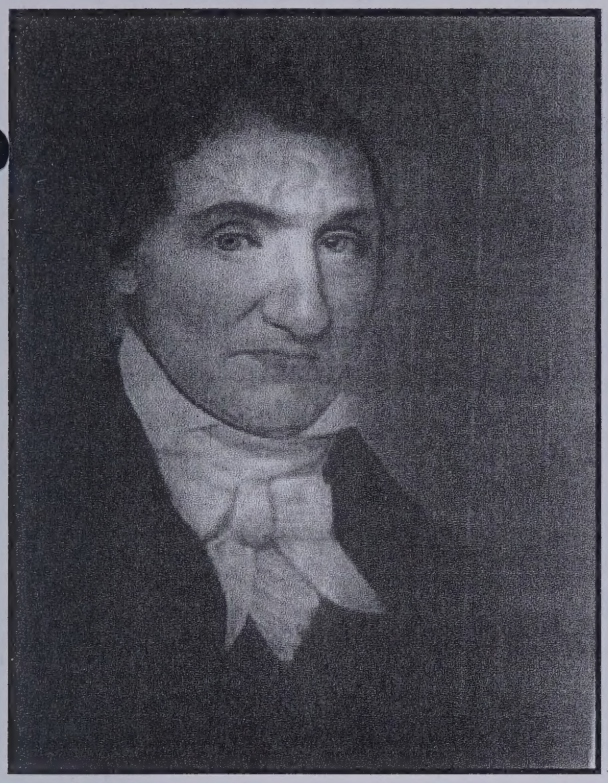


Photo from an Unknown portrait of a prominent Mason.
Original in St. John's Masonic Lodge in Kinston. Both the curator at Williamsburg and the Smithsonian date it as 1805-20. Candidates are Dallam Caswell (most likely), son of Gov. Caswell, or Francis Caswell, son of Martin Caswell, both Masons at the right time.

Email from Jo Huetti

"The man at the Scottish Rites Temple in New Bern made this copy on the copier.and I took a digital picture of the copy so that Keats could see what it looked like..of course the actual print is better as it looks like an old photograph...but we know they didn't have pictures at that point...I think that he probably had this done as a portrait and then someone made it into a photograph with the hard back cardboard backing. The actual portrait is in the vault room at the Scottish Rite Temple that is the same as this print and the frame that it is in is the same to the other portraits of the Grand Masters that they have there. "Jo Huetti

Email from Susan Hoffman: "My curator here at Colonial Williamsburg also dates this portrait to at the very earliest 1808 but more than likely to the 1810-1825 tops. I gave her the dates of the sons of RC and she thinks it could be Dallam as he was not only the last living son but he is the only one to live into the 1800's, also she thought he would be about the age she guesses the sitter to be. Susan Hoffman"

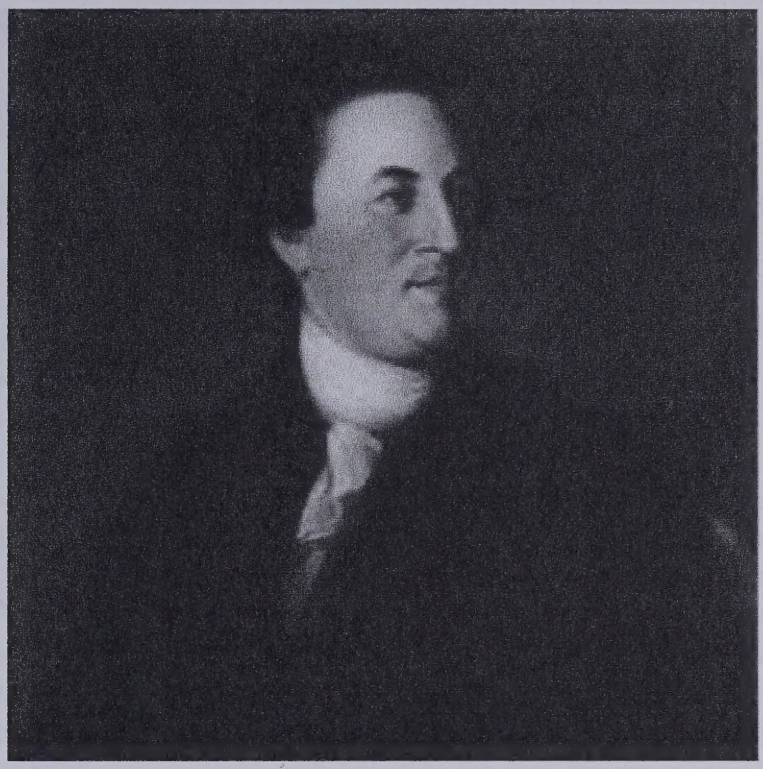
Response to inquiry by Clair Hadley

Cc: Shumard, Ann
Sent: Friday, March 02, 2007 1:39 PM
Subject: Richard Caswell
"Thank you for your request concerning a portrait thought to be Gov. Richard Caswell. Unfortunately, the man in your portrait is wearing clothes dating to 1805-1820. Our office has searched for possible portraits of Richard Caswell in the past and was unable to locate any. Please let us know if we can be of further assistance."

Sincerely,

Linda Thrift, Administrator,

Center for Electronic Research and Outreach Services
National Portrait Gallery, Smithsonian Institution



William Paca, 1740-1799. William Paca is the grandson of Richard Caswell, Sr.'s uncle, William Smith, and his wife Elizabeth Martin Dallam Smith, who is also the mother of Gov. Caswell's wife, Christian Dallam, by her first husband, Richard Dallam

He was born in Abingdon, Maryland from a family of ancient Italian ancestry[1], and home-schooled. He attended The College of Philadelphia (Now merged into and known as the University of Pennsylvania), graduating at age eighteen with a Masters degree. He studied law in Annapolis at a law office and obtained further training at the Inner Temple in London. He returned to begin the practice of law at Annapolis, Maryland in 1764.

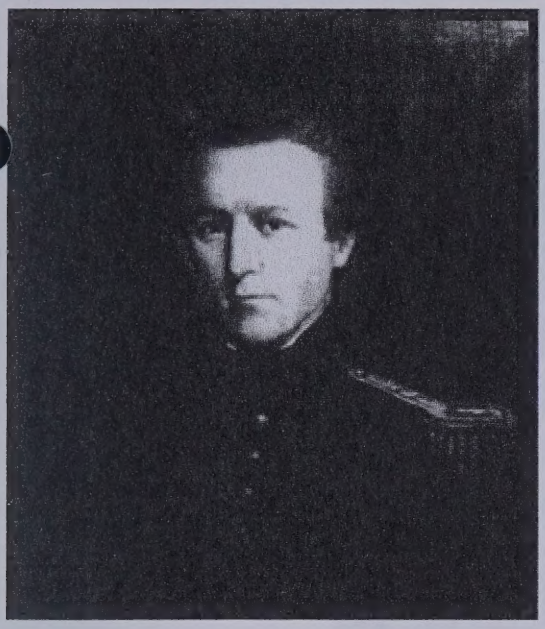
Paca organized politically against a poll-tax imposed by the royal governor prior to the outbreak of the American Revolution and became a prominent leader in the patriot movement. He was elected to the Maryland legislature in 1771 and appointed to the Continental Congress in 1774. He was reelected, serving until 1779, when he became chief justice of the state of Maryland. In 1782 he was elected governor of Maryland. In 1789 he became federal district judge for the state of Maryland, and served as such until his death.

Paca died in 1799 at his estate of Wye Hall in Queen Anne's County, Maryland and was buried in the family cemetery there.

MAJOR GENERALWILLIAM RICHARD CASWELL

1809-1862

William Richard Caswell was a Major General for the Confederacy in Tennessee. He was the great grandson of Gov. Richard Caswell. **William Richard** Caswell (born 22 Oct 1809 d. Aug. 1862) was the son of Richard William Caswell and Sarah Lytle. **Richard William** was the only son of General William Caswell and Gathra McIlwean. General William Caswell



(b. 24 Sept 1754, d. Jan, 1785) was the only surviving child of Gov. Richard Caswell's first marriage to Mary McIlwean.

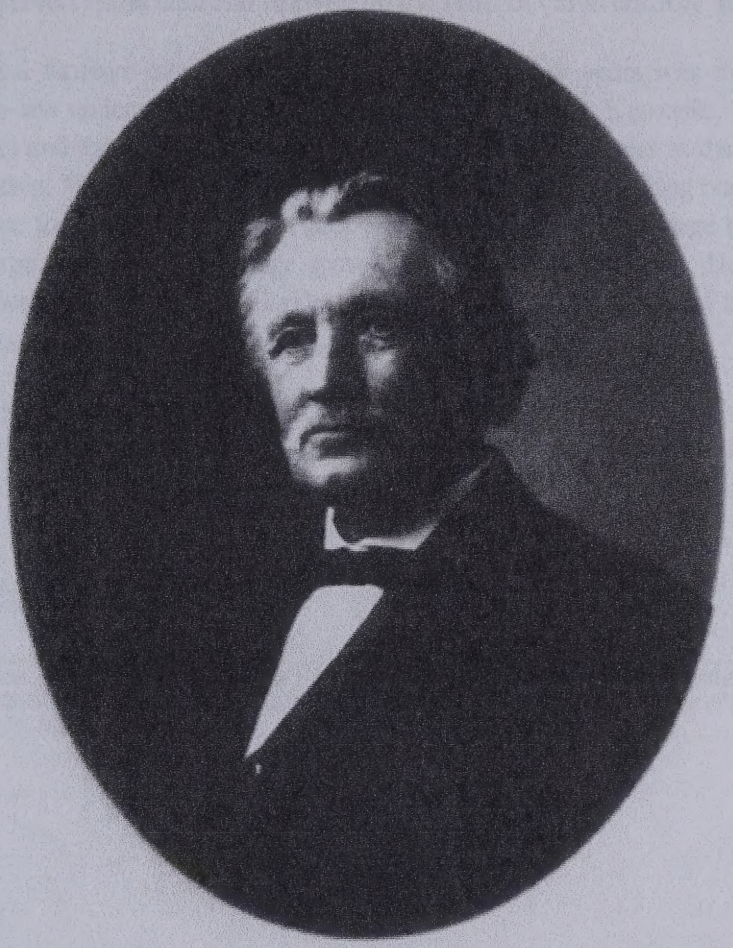
William Richard Caswell attended Nashville University. He held the rank of Captain in the Mexican War. A lawyer by profession, he was appointed attorney general for the 12th Judicial Court of Tennessee in 1843, and attorney general for the 12th Solicitorial Court in 1849. Each appointment was for six years.

He was one of the early advocates of the Confederacy in Tennessee and was appointed a Brigadier General by Gov. Isham G. Harris, commanding Tennessee troops until they were turned over to the Confederate government. On 17 Nov.1847 he was commissioned as Major General of the 1st Division of the Tennessee Militia. Major General William Richard Caswell was murdered in August 1862, being found about a half mile from his home with his throat cut. Newspaper clippings indicate that the murderer was not known at the time and that blame was placed on a runaway slave and a group of unidentified men who supposedly ambushed him. He was 52 years old when he was killed.

At the time of his death, The Knoxville Register contained comments about General Caswell:

"One of the most universally esteemed and respected of our citizens. Perhaps no man who occupied as prominent a position as a public man ever enjoyed more personal popularity. Affable in his demeanor to everyone, kind and generous and upright, and just in all his transactions, it is remarkable that he should have an enemy so desperate a character as his slayer must have been".

This photograph and information was kindly sent me by Mae Caswell Hooten.



WILLIAM CASWELL

1846 ca 1920

Only son of Gen William Richard Caswell , gr gr grandson of Gov. Richard Caswell

William Caswell's father, General William Richard Caswell, was a man of prominence and wealth at the close of the Civil war. During the reconstruction period, when lawlessness was prevalent throughout this part of the south, General Caswell was shot from ambush while riding on horseback, attending to his duties on his plantation at Caswell, near Knoxville, Tennessee. William Caswell's mother Elizabeth Gillespie Caswell, was a member of one of East Tennessee's most prominent families. She was the aunt of Judge Hugh Lawson McClung, Mrs A. J_ Albers and the late Mrs T. S. Webb.

William Caswell was a Colonel in the military and always took great interest in military affairs. Colonel William Caswell was cousin of the late US Senator Robert Love Taylor, "the apostle of sunshine." Between Senator Taylor and Colonel Caswell there existed a great tie of friendship and affection. On several occasions while Senator Taylor was a candidate for

Governor of Tennessee, Colonel Caswell accompanied him all over the state on his speech making tours. When Taylor was Governor, Colonel Caswell served on his staff and likewise on the staffs of Governor Rye and Governor Austin Peay.

Colonel Caswell established a furniture manufacturing plant, which in a few years was merged with the house-furnishing establishment of his father-in-law under the firm name of Boyd and Caswell in Knoxville, Tennessee. The large store and salesroom was on Gay Street and the northwest corner of Church Avenue. This was at that time one of the strongest firms in Knoxville and East Tennessee. When he retired from the furniture and house furnishing business, he entered the real estate business. He devoted his time to the development of properties and was owner of large holdings in North Knoxville. He also at that time acquired large grapefruit and orange groves near Fort Myers, Florida. He sold his grapefruit and orange groves, and also his winter home at Fort Myers, Florida, when the infirmities of age crept upon him and he realized that he would no longer be able to look after his varied interests.

Colonel Caswell and his wife enjoyed approximately 55 years of a happy married life, and had rarely been separated from each other, until her death. Colonel Caswell's health declined gradually after the death of his wife. A more devoted couple was rarely seen. Colonel Caswell was a retired capitalist and veteran of the civil war and died after a long illness at the age of 80.

†Return to Caswell Family Photo album

Census Records | Vital Records | Family Trees & Communities | Immigration Records | Military Records
Directories & Member Lists | Family & Local Histories | Newspapers & Periodicals | Court, Land & Probate |
Finding Aids

ancestry.com 3 188 swoodley63 Upgrade Help

Home Family Trees Search DNA Collaborate Learning Center Publish Shop + Gift Hire An Expert

The Story of Richard Caswell

http://www.ncgenweb.us/lenoir/caswell.htm

THE STORY OF RICHARD CASWELL

Reproduced From The Heritage of Lenoir County 1981 with the kind permission of

The Lenoir County Historical Assocation, Kinston, North Carolina

To this day - two hundred and fifty-two years after his birth,- Richard Caswell has never been fully recognized.No one man has meant more to his state and the development of the Kinston area than Caswell. No satisfactory biography of him has been written mainly because all his records were lost at sea. Except for the records of the land office the only collections of early documents referring to Richard Caswell which throw much light on his public career are the Colonial Records of North Carolina and the State Records of North Carolina.Each year, however, the historians such as Charles Holloman unearth more bits of infor-mation to piece together the fabric of this fascinating man's life.Time and time again important events are held, history books written, and they fail to even mention his name.But he was the only person to ever attain the high office of Chief Executive of North Caro-lina, an office which he was the first to fill after the Independence, and which he held for six terms of one year each. And he was from Kin-ston. He also distinguished himself as a sol-dier, public servant and statesman.

He was born August 3, 1729 in Joppa, Maryland, now in Hartord County. His par-ents, Richard Caswell, Sr., and Christian Dal-lam were residing at their home called "Mulberry Point" on Chesapeake Bay. He re-ceived his formal schooling at the parish school.

At the age of sixteen Richard and his brother, William, came to North Carolina on horseback with letters of introduction and rec-ommendation from the governor of Maryland to North Carolina's royal governor, Gabriel Johnston, at New Bern William was given employment in the secretary's office.

At Tower Hill

Richard was made an apprentice to the sur-veyor general, James Mackilwean. For the next two years he lived with the Mackilwean family on their 850-acre plantation, Tower Hill, located at Stringer's Ferry on Neuse River near present Kinston.By 1747 his training was completed, and he became deputy surveyor general and got his first land grant. He built on it the home for his parents and their children called The Hill, was renamed Newington-on-the-Hill. (About 1840 it was renamed Vernon Hall by its owner, John Cobb Washington. After 1912 the house was rebuilt and presently owned by Felix Harvey.)

While living with the Mackilwean family, Ri-chard was introduced to North Carolina poli-tics. James Mackilwean, besides being surveyor general, was long a member of the General Assembly as was a neighbor, Dr. Francis Stringer. The political interests and ac-tivities were educational for Caswell and of-fered him opportunities to become acquainted with other political leaders: When Johnston County was formed from upper Craven in 1746, the county seat was for several months at Stringer's Ferry. Richard's brother, Wil-liam, and his father served as deputy clerk and clerk of the Johnston County court. Richard became an officer in the troop of horse of the Johnston County militia. Dobbs County was organized in 1759 and this subsequently be-came Lenoir in 1791.

On April 21,1752 Richard Caswell and Mary Mackilwean (born 1731), the daughter of James and Elinor Mackilwean, were married. To this marriage three children were born, but only the son; William who was born Septem-ber 24, 1754, grew to manhood. During the marriage the family lived at the Red House, a plantation home at the site of the present Richard Caswell Memorial Park in Kinston. In 1758 June 20, Caswell married Sarah Heritage (1740-94), a daughter of William Heritage and his first wife, Susannah Moore. To this marriage eight children were born: Ri-chardJr. (b. lSept. 1759);Sarah (b. 26 Feb. 1762); Winston (b. 7 May 1764); Anna (b. 4 Dec. 1766); Dallam (b. 15 June 1769); John (b. 24 Jan. 1772); Susannah (b. 16 Feb. 1775) and Christian (b.9 Jan. 1779).

William Heritage and Caswell in Politics

Caswell's second father-in-law, William Heritage (1 700-1 769) also had a great influ-ence upon Caswell's career. Heritage was a lawyer, planter, and political leader. From 1738 until his death, he served as clerk of the General Assembly, an influential post in the colonial government. Caswell studied law un-der him and was admitted to the bar April 1, 1759. From 1754 to 1776, Caswell was a member of the colonial assembly and from 1770 to 71, he was speaker of the house. At the assembly which convened on Dec. 12, 1754, the freeholders of Johnston County elected as one of their two representatives Ri-chard Caswell, who was then only twenty-five years of age. This confidence which the people placed in Caswell was repeatedly expressed during the next twenty years until the colonial assemblies came to an end. He was one of the legislative committee ap-pointed to report on the selection of the seat of government. They favored Tower Hill in 1756, and Governor Arthur Dobbs

Attached to in this tree

Richard (Governor) Caswell
1729 - 1789

Other trees this object is saved to

Nixon Family Tree
by nixongen on 13 Oct 2010

Cleveland Family Tree
by jlclenard on 6 Aug 2010

CumminsGibbsJanney
by SueEllenGC on 13 May 2010

Northrop Family Tree
by leitzow on 12 Apr 2009

Haynes/Wright/Clark/Beckett
by 4matilda4 on 10 Mar 2012

Lockwood Allen Rogers Alexander Family Tree
by Marcus King on 28 Apr 2011

Gatlin Family Tree
by mg1038 on 10 Nov 2009

Stacy-Thompson Family Tree
by hstacy36 on 31 May 2012

RhodesPierce
by ohshoor on 29 Apr 2012

The Maynard ,Cole Family Tree
by PatriciaDacanay on 25 Mar 2012

Hammett Family Tree
by PatsyJo75 on 27 Jul 2011

Dwight Randolph Holmes Family Tree
by Dwight Holmes on 7 Dec 2010

Jackson Family Tree
by j31832_1 on 16 Mar 2010

Willard Family Tree
by waltwillard on 12 Feb 2010

purchased "Tower Hill" plantation to prevent others from speculating at the expense of the province Accordingly on November 4,1758, Caswell and Stephen Cade presented a bill for erecting a city on the Neuse at Tower Hill and for build-ing there the governor's house and public offices (Colonial Records V,1021). But the Albermarle members and other rivals, who wanted the capital elsewhere, by a close vote got a petition passed praying the king to disal-low their former action in favor of Tower Hill, and this was done in 1759. It was reserved for Governor Tryon in 1766 to get New Bern finally agreed upon as the capital, after twenty years of wrangling.

Advocate for Free Schools

As a legislative leader he played a key role in the development and enactment of legislation relating to trade and industry, the court sys-tem, public defense, and humanitarian con-cerns. Most remarkable was his proposal for "erecting and establishing a free-school for every county' using as initial funding several thousand pounds granted to the province as reimbursement for aid rendered the Crown in the French and Indian War. Caswell wrote the concept into the state's first constitution, as chairman of the drafting committee of the provincial congress of 1776 that drew up the document.

Caswell the Commander

At the Battle of Alamance May 16, 1771, Caswell commanded the right wing of Tryon's army which defeated a poorly equipped army of about 3400 Regulators. The battle brought the rebellion of the Regulators to an end just as the administration of Governor William Tryon was also ending in North Carolina, as he had been appointed Governbr of New York in the meantime. Though loathed by the Regulators and their sympathizers, Tryon was far from being the completely despised figure shown by some North Carolina historians. The North Caroli-nians, particularly at the then provincial capital of New Bern; undertook to provide a stout de-fense of their ex-Governor, upholding his character. Among the Dobbs militiamen who fought at Alamance were Colonel Richard Caswell, Cap-tain Simon Bright, Captain Abraham Sheppard and Justice George Miller. On December8, 1773 John Harvey, speaker of the Provincial General Assembly appointed nine persons to serve as a "Standing Commit-tee of Correspondence and Inquiry." This committee was composed of Speaker John Harvey, Robert Howe (later a Continental Army Major General), Cornelius Harnett, William Hooper (later a signer of the Declaration of Independence), Richard Caswell (later Gov-ernor and Major General), Edward Vail, John Ashe (later Governor and Militia General), Jo-seph Hewes (later a signer of the Declaration of Independence) and Samuel Johnston (later Governor). On August 25, 1774 a major event took place in New Bern that helped lead directly to the Declaration of Independence.

The First Provincial Congress of NC.

By then the spirit of rebellion reached such a point that the first Provincial Congress of North Carolina met in New Bern. The member-ship of this Congress consisted principally of members of the General Assembly which had been called to meet under British authority, but seized the occasion to also conduct an anti-British convention. This Congress elected William Hooper, Jo-seph Hewes and Richard Caswell to represent the Province in the first Continental Congress had proposed to meet in Philadelphia Septem-ber5. On September 3,1774 accompanied by his son, William and a servant, Caswell set out from the Red House. Traveling on horseback they finally reached Philadelphia by the 17th when Caswell took his seat in the Continental Congress, remaining until its adjournment Oc-tober 28. No written record was kept; however, John Adams in a statement made to Judge William Gaston some decades later said, "We always looked to Richard Caswell for North Carolina. He was a model man and a true patriot.' The Provincial Congress met April 5,1775 and received the report of the delegates pro-posed by the Continental Congress for resist-ing British tyranny. They simply proposed a boycott of British goods as the instrument of persuasion in seeking better treatment from the British authorities, It was comprised princi-pally of members of the General Assembly which had been called into session by the then Royal Governor, Josiah Martin. He dissolved the Assembly on April 8 after "strong and disagreeable messages had been exchanged." This was the last General Assem-bly ever to meet under British auspices in North Carolina. They went across the street, probably to the Tavern , and heard the rec-ommendations of the Continental Congress and again elected Hooper, Hewes, and Caswell to the Second Continental Congress which was to meet in Philadelphia in May.

The Second Continental Congress

He reached his destination on May 9 and wrote to his eldest son, William then eighteen years old, describing the military displays he had witnessed on the journey, which caused him to urge the North Carolinians to emulate the example of the other colonists. He said that on May 1 at Petersburg, Vir-ginia, "The express told him the news of the Baffle of Lexington, where 37 Bostonians had been killed and similar number wounded' &emdash;April19, 1775. When he reached Philadelphia, the streets were filled with war-like music and 2,000 men marched out daily to the commons to drill. In closing he expressed his opinion to his son, that it will be "A reflection on North Carolina to be behind her neighbors. It is indispensably necessary to form companies, to arm them, and to elect officers. I will join on my return home, as a private if necessary. Some will ob-ject that it will be acting against the govern-ment. Answer them that we are preparing ourselves to defend our country and to support our liberties." (Colonial Records, IX, 1247).

Caswell's Letter

May 11, 1775.

My Dear Son, By a gentleman bound to Tar River, 1 now write to inform you that after I parted with you, Mr. Hewes and myself proceeded on our jour-ney as follows: Sunday evening we arrived at Petersburg in Virginia where we met the ex-press with an account of a Battle between the King's Troops and the Bostonians. The next day we crossed James River and lodged at Hanover Court

House, where we had an account of 1,500 men being under arms to proceed to Williamsburg in order to oblige Lord Dunmore (Royal Gov. of Va.) to return some powder he had taken out of the magazine and lodged on board of a man-of-warm James River. The next day we were constantly meet-ing armed men who had been to escort the Delegates for Virginia on their way towards this place. Then when we got down to Potow-mack (Potomac) side before the boats re-turned here were part of the Militia of three counties under arms, and in the uniforms of hunting shins. They received us and con-ducted us, on the return of the boats, to the water's edge with all the military honors due to general officers. We then crossed the river, and learned at the ferry on Maryland side that a company of Independent in Charles Co. had attended the Virginia Delegates from thence under arms. Their Company consisted of 68 men besides officers, all genteelly drest in scarlet and well equipped with arms and warlike implements, with drum and file. Then finally we arrived at Baltimore through a most terrible gust of lightning, thunder wind, hail and rain and they conducted us to our lodgings at the Fountain Tavern (Grant's). The next day we were prevailed on to stay at Baltimore, where Co/. Washington, accompa-n/ed by the rest of the Delegates, reviewed the troops. The next day we breakfasted at my old Master Cheynes and dined at Susquehannah; crossed the river and lodged at the ferry house. As / had in some measure been the cause of the Virginia gentlemen going 'round the bay by recommending that road, and being the only person in the Company acquainted with the road, I was obliged to keep with them so that / did not call on any of my relations. I sent George (servant) to Joseph Da/lam's where he left the letters I brought for our friends and was informed my grandmother and all friends were well except Mrs. Dallam who had been poorly some time. The next day we go to Wilmington where we fell in with several of the Maryland Delegates and came all into the City (Philadelphia) to dinner on the 9th. instant Yesterday the Congress met (May 10, 1775) agreeable to appointment, and this day it was resolved that they enter upon the con-sideration of American grievances on Monday next. Here a greater martial spirit prevails, if possible, than / have been describing in Virgin-ia and Maryland. They have twenty-eight Companies complete, which make 2,000 men, who march out to the common and go thro'their exercises twice a day regularly. Scarcely anything but war/ike music is to be heard in the streets, There are several Com-panies of Quakers, they are raising men/n New York and all the nothern governments. I here-with inclose you a paper in which is a list of the killed and wounded of the King's troops. On the side of the Bostonians, thirty-seven were k//led outright, four are missing, and / forget the number wounded - / think thirty odd. Thus, you have the fullest account I am able to give of these matters; and as the account is so long, 'Twill not be in my power to com-municate the same to any other of my country-men and friends but through you. You may therefore remember me in the strongest man-ner to your uncles, Captain Bright, and others. Show them this letter, and tell them it will be a reflection on their Country to be behind their neighbors; that it is indispensably necessary for them to arm and form into a Company or Companies of Independents. When their Com-panies are full, 68 private men each, to elect officers; viz, a captain, two lieutenants, an ensign and subalterns, and to meet as often as possible and go thro' the exercise, Receive no man but such as can be depended on; at the same time, reject none who will not discredit the Company. If / live to return, / shall most cheerfully join any of my countrymen, even as a rank and file man; and, as in the common cause am here exposed to danger, that on any other difficulties I shall not shun whilst / have any blood in my veins, but freely offer it in support of the liberties of my Country. Tell your uncles, Clerk Samuel and Sheriff Martin, it may not be prudent for them so far to engage yet awhile in any Company as to risk the loss of their offices. But you, my dear boy, must become a soldier and risk your life in support of those invaluable blessings which once lost, posterity will never be able to re-gain. Some men, I fear, will start objections to the enrolling of Companies and exercising the men and will say it will be acting against Gov-ernment. That may be answered "that is not so"; that we are only qualifying ourselves and preparing to defend our Country and support our liberties. I can say no more at present. But that God Almighty protect you and all and His blessing attend your good endeavor is the ardent prayer of, my dear child, your affection-ate father Richard Caswell P.S. Only show this letter to such as / have described above and don't let it be copied. Consult Capt. Bright, etc. (The original letter is in the Caswell Papers, NC. Archives.) What dramatic event in Caswell 's life caused him to turn from the trusted servant of the royal governors to that of a leader of sedition and actual treason? During the period of 1754 to 1775 that Caswell was a member of the Colonial assembly he held his private views in strictest confi-dence. His public actions were ambivalent. Royal governors continued to trust him until April 1775; yet he held throughout the same period the highest confidence of the populace and their leaders in the assembly. However, after his return from the Second Continental Congress, Royal Governor Josiah Martin reported that Caswell became the "most active tool of sedition" which certainly proved to be true. Caswell had conceived a daring plan to put all governmental powers at the disposal of the provincial congress. He prevailed upon coun-cil secretary Samuel Strudwick to defect with the public records and hold them at the dis-posal of the provincial congress. Alarmed by rumors of plans to take the gov-ernor and council prisoners, Martin fled the palace, calling upon the council members to join him aboard the British warship Cruzier In the dark of night, it is said, Martin spiked the palace cannon which had not been carried off. Next he took two trusted servants and buried what arms and ammunition he could not carry off under the cabbages in the patch of the palace kitchen. Then, putting out word that he was going to spend a quiet weekend with Chief Justice Hand, he packed a few clothes and rode sedately out through the streets of New Bern, then galloped to Fort Johnston. Then from aboard the ship, he issued a procla-mation threatening death to anyone who at-tacked him.

Commander ot the Minutemen

When the Third Provincial Congress met at Hillsborough in August 21, 1775 arrange-ments were made for supporting the Continen-tal Congress with funds, and for raising troops both for the Continental Army and six battal-ions of Minutemen to serve the State. Each battalion of Minutemen was to have a comple-ment of five hundred men each. Caswell was appointed Commander of the Minutemen of the New Bern District. Even before he was elected Governor, Ri-chard had little time for home life. As he was preparing his house at Newington, believed to be the location of present Vernon Hall, his wife had their youngest child, Susannah. She was born February 17, 1776 at John Herritage's homeplace Harrow, near Woodington. Then came news that the Scotch High-landers were moving

down the Cape Fear River to join forces with the British regulars at Wilmington. So just ten days after the birth of his little daughter, Caswell had to hurry away to his military duty of leading the Minutemen of Dobbs and neighboring counties to intercept them. This was done successfully at the Battle of February 27, 1776. (See Baffle of Moore's Creek Bridge later in this chapter.)

Fifth Provincial Congress

When the fifth Provincial Congress met at Halifax on November 12,1776 for the purpose of drawing up the first constitution of the state, Caswell's popularity won at Moore's Creek made possible his election as president of this Congress better known as the Halifax Conven-tion. Dobbs County was represented in addition to Caswell by Simon Bright, Abraham Shep-pard, Benjamin Exum and Andrew Bass. Caswell was elected president and took the highest position of leadership in writing the Constitution adopted for the State. The wisdom shown.ty the makers of the Constitution of North" Carolina was not in devising original theories or even in using un-familiarwords, but rather in the balanced judg-ment that led them to omit unsound ideas and to adopt those principles of government best suited to the needs of the people of that time. In the Constitution proper the most impor-tant departure from the colonial system was the strict limitation of the powers granted to the governor. He was to be elected annually by the General Assembly to which he was to be subordinate. The governor was not to hold office more than three years successively. He was denied power to transact any important business without the executive council, etc. Experience had taught the framers of the Con-stitution to fear executive tyranny so much that they went to the other extreme by making the authority weak. Caswell stated that he "found his handstied attheverytimeefficientconduct of the war called for my authority.' But by sheer force of personal influence and per-suasiveness, Caswell accomplished a remark-able amount of work.

Caswell Becomes Governor

January 16, 1777 Caswell took the oath of office in the palace at New Bern. On April18, he was elected to his first regu-lar term by the General Assembly. He served until 1780 as the constitution allowed only three successive terms. As governor he was incessantly raising and equipping troops. Be-sides providing for its own defense, the state sent more than eighteen thousand officers and men including Continentals to the aid of other states. Caswell was in poor health when he left office in April 1780. During these three years, the most critical years of the Revolution, Caswell resided at his Newington estate near Kinston, and the town was in fact the Revolutionary capital of the State.

Kinston&emdash;The Revolutionary Capital

Meetings of the Council of State and of the General Assembly were generally held in Kin-ston during these three years. The town was frequented by numerous high- ranking offi-cials, military and civil, from other parts of North Carolina as well as other states and foreign countries. Tradition holds that the Tower Hill plantation was also used for meetings. But it was at this time that HARMONY HALL became the residence of James Glasgow, Secretary of State, and his office with the official records was lodged there until Kinston was threatened by a British force moving up from Wilmington in the spring of 1781 when the records were removed to Salisbury. At that time Richard Caswell was no longer Governor of the State; but he was the highest ranking officer of the State militia holding the rank of Major General, and had a large responsibility for the defense of the State. The State Board of War sometimes met in Harmony Hall, and other official meetings were often held there during this period. Kinston attained a recognition and a status in the State and nation which it has never since held.

The Revolutionary War Closes

October 18, 1781 at Yorktown, Virginia, General Cornwallis surrendered his army of eight thousand men to General George Wash-ington. But it was not until 1783 in Paris, France that the U.S. and Great Britain signed the Treaty of Paris which formally closed the Rev-olutionary War. Seven long years of struggle, sacrifice and starvation had passed since the Declaration of Independence was adopted. Despite ill health, Caswell commanded the North Carolina Militia under General Horatio Gates at the disastrous Battle of Camden Au-gust 16, 1780, sharing the shame of the de-feat. From May 1782 to 1785 he served as state controller general and made headway in bring-ing order to the public accounts. In 1785 he was again elected governor and, by successive elections, served until 1788. When not serving in the governor's office, Caswell had always been elected to represent Dobbs County in the General Assembly. His vigorous support of the proposed federal Con-stitution alienated his Dobbs constituency, and it denied him a seat in the constitutional convention held at Hillsborough in 1787. He was, however, reelected to the legislature.

The Declaration of Independence

Caswell was also elected as one of the Delegates to meet in Philadelphia in 1787. With his health in decline, he appointed William Blount to his place. This Convention framed the Constitution of the United States. Richard Dobbs Spaight seems to have taken the most active part for the NC. delegation and certain corre-spondence which passed between Spaight and Caswell shows evidence that Caswell exer-cised some influence through Spaight. Never-theless, that is the reason he was not one of the signers of the Constitution nor the Declara-tion of Independence since he felt his first duty was to his state.

Personal Duties

Despite his diligent attention to his public office, he had to find time to operate his indigo works near Kinston, general framing operations, grist mill where corn and flour were ground for supplies and a tannery. He even sent supplies to General Washington's army. But he needed his plantations to take

care of the large family and responsibilities that fell on his shoulders. For not only did he provide for his father and mother and the five remaining. members of his family when they moved to Kinston, but also his own children and their children.

The Death of Caswell

From 1784 to 1789 tragedy fell thick and fast to the ailing Caswell. On December 27, 1784 the General Assembly declared Richard, Jr., dead since he had disappeared a year ago coming back from Charleston. He left a daugh-ter, Sarah, aged two and her mother to be cared for by the Caswells.January 5,1785 Samuel, Caswell's brother died suddenly at age forty-two. The next day his oldestson, William died. He was only thirty and left a one-year-old son to be reared by Caswell. His brother Martin also died in 1789. They all apparently died from the yellow fever. Susannah married a cousin, John Lovick, who had been reared by her father who took him, his brother and sister upon the death of both their parents. Anna married John Fonville early in 1783 when she was sixteen. He died Christmas Day of that year. Winston became his father's secretary when sixteen. He married Nancy Mackilwean. They had one male child. He died in 1797 at age thirty-four. Richard Caswell made his will in 1787. He died November 8, 1789. On July 20, 1799 the clerk of court of Lenoir County sent a certificate to Secretary of State in Raleigh certifying that Dallam Caswell was the sole surviving executor of the will of Gov-ernor Richard Caswell (Legislative papers no. 204-NC. Archives, "Memorial of Dallam Caswell"). While presiding over the state senate at Fay-etteville, Caswell suffered a fatal stroke of paralysis. A state funeral was held at Fayetteville. His body was then taken to Kinston and buried in the cemetery at the Red House plantation. His widow, Sarah Heritage, died at Newington in 1794.

Caswell's Estate

While Richard Caswell was regarded as a wealthy man during his lifetime, it was found soon after his death that he had died penniless. The financial wizardy of public life was lacking in the management of his private affairs. The claims of creditors promptly exhausted his personal estate and their remaining claims were large enough to consume his lands as well. Some of these had been mortgaged to help finance the Revolution. The provisions made for his family in his will were to no avail. In December 1804, his last surviving son, Dallam Caswell, writing at some length upon the destitute circumstances of the heirs of Ri-chard Caswell who, he said, had lost their pat-rimony as a result of judgments executed against the estate of his father, and petitioned the General Assembly to cancel a State claim which if collected, would take away the re-maining tract of land of his late father's estate. In vain he pointed out the services of his father to the State while serving at a salary depreciated by inflation more rapidly than it was raised during the Revolutionary period. He pointed out also the personal sacrifices made by his father to attend to the public busi-ness. The General Assembly was not impre-ssed. The family was left to shift for itself. Thus came to an end the career of Kinston's First Citizen.

CASWELL'S PAPERS LOST

The loss of Caswell's personal records and papers was a great historical tragedy. At his death his papers were said to have passed into the hands of Mrs. William West of Kinston, daughter of Dallam Caswell, the governor's last surviving son. In 1835 Hardy Bryan Croom, then a prominent citizen of Le -noir County and scholar of some note, under-took to write a complete biography of the late governor. He obtained the papers from Mrs. West and migrated to Florida. On completion of his manuscript, Croom planned to take the volume along with the Caswell papers to New York to have them published. He sailed from Charleston, S.C. in the sum-mer of 1837 with his family on The Home. Off the North Carolina Coast the ship encountered a tropical storm of hurricane proportions and was run aground at Oregon Inlet. The high tide swept The Home once again into the sea, but by hoisting sails, the crew was able to beach the ship some six miles north of Ocracoke Lighthouse. As the vessel struck the beach the forecastle was broken off on impact spilling the women and children gathered there into the sea. Only two women were saved. The Croom family was among the 70 passengers and 25 crew members lost. Caswell's papers were reported to be in Hardy Cryan Crooms suitcase and never found.

REPORTS ON CASWELL

NEW BERN, N. C., January14, 1777 (From the New Bern Gazette &c.) On Friday last his Excellency RICHARD CASWELL, Esq., Governor of this State, ar-rived here. He was met about six miles from town by about thirty Gentlemen of horseback, who accompanied him to New Bern, the bells ringing as soon as he entered the town. Being conducted to Mr. Edward Wrenford's tavern, where a handsome collation was prepared, he received the Continental officers and soldiers (drawn up for the purpose) a salute with small firearms. The fort, Pennsylvania Farmer, and other vessels in the harbour, fired many guns, under a display of the colours of the United States; and in the evening, the town was hand-somely illuminated. On Monday the 13th instant, the inhabitants of the town assembled and waited upon his Excellency with the following congratulatory Address:

"To his Excellency RICHARD CASWELL, Esq., Governor, Captain-General, and Commander-in-Chief in and Over the State of North Carolina &emdash;The ADDRESS of the INHABITANTS of the town of NEW BERN:

May it Please your Excellency,

Permit us, in the sincerity of our hearts, to Congratulate Your Excellency on your unsolic-ited advancement, by the unanimous suffrages of the representatives of the freemen of this State, to the supreme command of the same, the highest honour a grateful people can be-stow, Uninfluenced by

private ambition and sordid interest, you have ever pursued the good of your country. Mankind have been taught, by your example, that the love of liberty, and a steady perseverance in acts of private and pub-lic virtue are the surest ways to preferment, and the best title to the honours of a free State. We have not a doubt, therefore, but that your Excellency's endeavours in your important station will give full satisfaction to the most sanguine expectations of the public. In this pursuit, we hope your Excellency will receive the support and assistance of every lover of liberty and friend to his country; and, as the inhabitants of the Town of New Bern wish to be distinguished as such, you may depend upon our most hearty concurrence and best endeavours to make your administration easy to yourself and happy to the people. HIS EXCELLENCY'S ANSWER &emdash;To the inhabitants of the town of NEW BERN: Gentlemen-,For your congratulations on my appoint-ment to the supreme command of this State, and your favourable and kind sentiments of my principles and conduct, be pleased to accept my most cordial thanks. My election to that important office, by the unanimous suffrages of the representatives of a free people, unsolicited by me, I consider as the highest honour I could receive, and Shall ever think it my duty to pursue every measure inmy power for the benefit and prosperityof this State, and to promote the happiness and safety of its inhabitants. In doing which, if I am so happy as to give Satisfaction to the public, my utmost wishes will be answered. In the course of my administration, I shall hope for, and thankfully receive, the support and assistance of every lover of liberty and friend to his country. As such, the inhabitants of the town of New Bern have ever distin-guished themselves. The respect and civilities I have received from them on former occa-sions (of which I retain the most grateful sense) together, Gentlemen, with your present assurances, give me the strongest reliance on your concurrence and endeavours to make my administration easy to myself and happy to the people.'

CASWELL'S CHILDREN

William Caswell

William, son of Richard and Mary (Mackil-wean) was born Tuesday, the 24 September, 1754. He was Register of Deeds when in Septem-ber 3,1774 he went to Philadelphia with his father, Richard Caswell, who was delegate from North Carolina to the First Continental Congress. May 11, 1775 his father wrote to him describing the growing spirit of the Revolu-tion. Caswell advises his beloved son to pre-pare to risk his life in the service of his county. William, not quite twenty-one years of age, entered as an ensign in the 2nd Regiment of the N. C. Continental Line Dept. 1,1775. He was dispatched to join General Washington's forces in the north. Served with valor, wounded at Brandywine, and was Captain of 5th. North Carolina Regiment of Continentals. Both he and his step-mother's brother, Col-onel John Heritage, were with General Washington's forces during the miserable winter at Valley Forge. One of his few com-plaints in his letters to his father was of the 'vermin constant plague of the soldiers in the field. In 1778 he returned to Kingston (renamed Kinston in 1784) in failing health. He became Brigadier General and fought against Cornwallis' army as it marched from Wilmington to Guilford Courthouse and conti-nued until the surrender at Yorktown, Virginia on October18, 1781. On December 22. 1782 at age twenty-eight he married Gathra Mackilwean, daughter of his mother's brother, Francis Mackilwean. They had one child named Richard William Caswell who was born May 17, 1784. HoweverJ,on Janu-ary 6, 1785 William died at the age of thirty. His wife died later that same year. Their infant son was taken to rear by his grandparents, Governor Richard and Sarah Caswell.

Richard Caswell

Richard Caswell, Jr. was born September 15, 1759, second son of Richard Caswell and Sarah Herritage at Woodington, family planta-tion on Southwest Creek in the present Woodington Township of Lenoir County. "Harrow" an adjoining plantation belonged to William Heritage, Richard's grandfather, who was a prominent lawyer. During the Revolutionary War, Richard was highly active in the State militia. He joined the Minutemen militia and was commissioned an ensign by the Committee of Safety of Dobbs County on September 23, 1775, eight days after he became sixteen years old. The follow-ing year, in February of 1776 he and his com-pany of Minutemen took part in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge. By 1780 he held the rank of major in the militia brigade command headquarters for the New Bern District and was eventually a colonel. On March 26, 1782 he married in Craven County Mary Mackilwean, a daughter of Cap-tain Francis Mackilwean (deceased) and wife Mary, niece of Governor Caswell's first wife. Her name was also Mary Mackilwean. They had one child, a daughter, named Sarah Richard Caswell, who was born in 1783. They lived in HARMONY HALL. By December of 1784 Richard, Jr. was a suc-cessful merchant in Kinston, and he made a voyage from New Bern to Charleston, S. C. to purchase a cargo of goods for transhipment by sea to New Bern. His ship sailed from Charles-ton December 27,1784. Neither ship nor any person aboard was ever seen again. He was then twenty-five years old. It is presumed it was taken by pirates. In December of 1785 the General Assembly passed an Act appointing James Glasgow and Francis Child, then of Kinston, as trustees of his estate. They appointed William White (he married Anna Caswell, sister of Richard, Jr.) to settle the estate. However, due to the heavy loss of invest-ment, the remaining assets were sufficient to pay only 18% on the debts. The efforts of Governor Caswell to answer himself for the large debts remaining until his death in 1789 resulted in numerous and damaging lawsuits against his executors, contributing to the de-pletion of his estate.

Sarah Caswell

Sarah was the second child born February 26, 1762. She was married in Dobbs County in 1779 to John Sturgis Mackilwean who was a brother to Governor Caswell's first wife. Sarah died in 1786 at age twenty-four and her hus-band, two years later. Three small children, Elizabeth, Sarah and Richard Francis Macku-wean, were taken by Governor Caswell and his wife to rear. (The grandparents died in 1789 and 1794 respectively).

Winston Caswell

Winston was the third child. He was born May 7,1764. In 1780 at the age of sixteen he began serving as secretary to his father and was officially Private Secretary to Governor Caswell when he was again Governor of North Carolina from April 1,1785 to December 80, 1787. In 1788 Winston Caswell became Deputy Clerk of the Court of Dobbs County. His uncle, Martin, Clerk of the County Court of Dobbs, died in office and Winston succeeded him as Clerk. When Dobbs County was abolished in 1792, Kinston, then the county seat of Dobbs, became the county seat of the new county of Lenoir. Winston then became Clerk of the County of Lenoir and held that office until he died January 10,1799 at age of thirty-four of yellow fever. He married Holland Green and had one child.

Governor Caswell's will made in 1787 named as his executors his three surviving sons, Winston, Dallam and John. Only Win-ston was of majority age when the Governor died in November of 1789; therefore only Win-ston was qualified when the will was probated in 1790. It was still uncompleted when Winston died.

Anna Caswell

Anna was the fourth child of Governor Caswell and Sarah. She was born December4, 1766.

Dallam Caswell

Dallam was the Governor's fifth child. He was born June 15, 1769. He was the only surviving son when the will was finally probated in 1799.

John Caswell

John was the sixth child and born January 24, 1772. Like his older brothers, he prepared for a career as a lawyer and served an appren-ticeship as an assistant to the Clerk of the County Court at Kinston. He married in 1793 Mary Gray Sheppard. They had one child, a son named Benjamin. She was the daughter of Col. Benjamin Shep-pard of Glasgow County (now Greene Co.) whose plantation called "Snow Hill" became the county seat and site of the Greene County town. John died intestate April 14,1795 at the age of twenty-four. His widow married William Lovick of Kinston, one of the three orphans taken in by Caswell and also nephews of his wife. One of the Lovick children is buried behind HARMONY HALL .

Susannah Caswell

Susannah, the seventh child, was born February 16, 1775. She married about 1794 John Lovick, another cousin who had been reared by her parents. In 1796 he and Susannah filed a petition for partition of Gov. Caswell's lands to determine his distributive share, He died about 1799. They had one child, Sarah .

THE CASWELL BIBLE

The Bible belonging to Gov. Richard Caswell containing much of the Caswell family history. Information on preface page as follows: "The Holy Bible Containing the Old and New Testament! Newly translated out of the original Tongues and with the former Translations Dili-gently Compared and Revised by His Majesty's Special Command Appointed to be read in Churches Oxford. Printed by Basrett, Printer to the University MDCCXL 1737.' This item given in memory of donor's mother, Mrs. Thomas R. Myers, nee Anne Wadsworth Blakemore, a lineal descendant of Richard Caswell and his second wife, Sarah Heritage. Mrs. Thomas Fletcher Bates **Note-The bible is posted in the Archives section of the Lenoir County Bibles section CASWELL MONUMENT On Aug. 3,1981, the 100th Anniversary of the dedication of the Richard Caswell Monu-ment in Kinston was observed.

On Aug. 3,1881, Hon Zebulon B. Vance, U.S. Senator, gave the dedication address."Our proceedings this day mark an ere-I trust a better one-in our history. If I mistake not, this is the first in the shape of a monument or commemorating stone ever erected at public expense in the State of North Carolina to any son who ever served her. What a humiliating truth! Let us be candid with ourselves and say, what a shameful truth! That of the long list of sages, soldiers and statesmen who founded her government, established and preserved her liberties, and by their genius and their blood have contributed to her glory, and promoted through generations the prosperity and happi-ness of her people, not one before this day has ever had consecrated to his memory so much as a picture, a statue or a son of remembrance by the State he served so well

"Oh, My Countrymen, let us amend these things. Today we have done a good work. Let us make the future more careful of the fame of the faithful and the brave, to whom we owe somuch - .. There is hope that North Carolina will yet do justice to the memory of her great dead. With this thought in mind the Lenoir County Historical Association decided to dedicate the 'History of Lenoir County' to Richard Caswell. In 1880 the North Carolina General Assem-bly passed a bill appropriating $500 for the purpose of erecting a monument on the grave of Richard Caswell, the first provincial gov-ernor of North Carolina. Under pressure from several Kinston citi-zens, the act was amended to allow the monu-ment to be located in the town rather than at the gravesite, some two miles westward, at the discretion of Governor Jarvis. The Caswell Memorial Association was formed, with F. F. Cox as president, to raise additional funds of $1,300 for a "worthy" monument.

The Unveiling

The day of the unveiling, Aug. 3,1881, was a big one for the Kinston Lenoir County area. The monument was to be erected in the center of Caswell and Queen streets and downtown merchants went all out in their decorations. Gov. Jarvis, several legislators, numerous military regiments, the Masons and former Gov., now U.S. Senator Zeb Vance, took part in a processional which proceeded

from Nunn's Hotel at Queen and North streets, down North Street, south on McIlwean to Shine, up Shine to Queen and then north to the monument. More than 12,000 persons wit-nessed the parade in spite of the intense heat as only August can produce. Caswell was lauded in a lengthy speech by U.S. Senator Vance who recounted the history of North Carolina and Caswell's role in the founding of a new nation, The news filled sev-eral pages when reprinted in the Kinston Jour-nal the next day. In a Masonic ceremony, the cornerstone was laid which contained medals and coins, Masonic documents and copies of contempo-rary newspapers. The monument unveiled was a 30-foot obe-lisk carved of Richmond granite with a 16-foot long shaft. During the great Kinston fire of 1895 the heat was so intense that the obelisk was cracked. It was later replaced in 1908. Some of the monument now marks Caswell's grave.

Monument Moved

The monument stood in the center of Queen and Caswell streets until 1934 when it was moved to the Courthouse lawn. It had been struck several times by errant drivers and dur-ing the move the obelisk was broken. The obelisk and another piece of the monu-ment was replaced and the original discarded in the old city dump south of Herritage Street near Spring Hill Street which is now privately owned. Fortunately for Kinston, Jake West discov-ered the remains there in 1973 and donated one part to the Caswell Neuse Historic Site, where it lies on the grave of Richard Caswell and the three other parts of the shaft were donated to the St. John's Masonic Lodge No. 4 A, F and M on North Herritage Street. Gov. Caswell was the first recorded master of St. John's Lodge No. 4. It was appropriate that these parts of the monument be placed on the grounds of the lodge for the public to view. Transcribed and submitted by Clair Hadley

http://www.ncgenweb.us/lenoir/caswell.htm

Barbara Ketchum added this on 11 Mar 2009

THE STORY OF RICHARD CASWELL Transcribed and submitted by Clair Hadley